WE here exhibit to Ingenious men
The *Lucky* and *Unlucky Citizen*;
The first of which is manifest in (one
Unparalel'd) Sr: *Richard Whittington*;
Who by the prosperours venture of a Cat
Climb'd to the Chair of *Londons Magistrat*
And from the sordid Scullery did spring
To represent the Person of a *King*:
As (if you please to cast your eyes upon't)
You'l see in the Supream part of this Front.
Not Care or Wit advanc'd him to this State
But as he was *the Favourite of Fate*.
By down-right Prudence Men do rarely rise
To Greatness, He that's Fortunate is Wise;
He that's *Unluckly* (though the Balls at's foot
Shall never kick't, but see another doo't;
How many have on raging Seas been tost,
And at the last in their own Harbour lost.
The Author doth in this expres his sence
From the smart Learning of Experience:
Not that he ever ventur'd on the deep
In any Ship, but fatal *Surety-Ship*,
As (if you fix your eye on the Right-hand)
You'l see, a *Lucky* Alderman doth stand:
Charg'd with a bagg of Money Lent to one
Upon a Paper Obligation;
Which stands upon the left, This makes him Caper
To have Gold and Silver for a sheet of Paper.
But in the *Basis* of this Frontispeice
You'l see a strong *Stone doublet lin'd with Lice*.
That having gotten him upon the hip
Doth squeeze him in *the Horn of Surety Ship*
A place call'd *Ludgate* where men only free
Are priviledg'd to lose their Liberty:
In a dark dismal den fill'd with Confusion
Such is the *Unlucky Citizens* Conclusion.

WE here exhibit to Ingenious men
The *Lucky* and *Unlucky Citizen*;
The first of which is manifest in (one
Unparalel'd) Sr: *Richard Whittington*;
Who by the prosperours venture of a Cat
Climb'd to the Chair of *Londons Magistrat*
And from the sordid Scullery did spring
To represent the Person of a *King*:
As (if you please to cast your eyes upon't)
You'l see in the Supream part of this Front.
Not Care or Wit advanc'd him to this State
But as he was *the Favourite of Fate*.
By down-right Prudence Men do rarely rise
To Greatness, He that's Fortunate is Wise;
He that's *Unluckly* (though the Balls at's foot
Shall never kick't, but see another doo't;
How many have on raging Seas been tost,
And at the last in their own Harbour lost.
The Author doth in this expres his sence
From the smart Learning of Experience:
Not that he ever ventur'd on the deep
In any Ship, but fatal *Surety-Ship*,
As (if you fix your eye on the Right-hand)
You'l see, a *Lucky* Alderman doth stand:
Charg'd with a bagg of Money Lent to one
Upon a Paper Obligation;
Which stands upon the left, This makes him Caper
To have Gold and Silver for a sheet of Paper.
But in the *Basis* of this Frontispeice
You'l see a strong *Stone doublet lin'd with Lice*.
That having gotten him upon the hip
Doth squeeze him in *the Horn of Surety Ship*
A place call'd *Ludgate* where men only free
Are priviledg'd to lose their Liberty:
In a dark dismal den fill'd with Confusion
Such is the *Unlucky Citizens* Conclusion.

Aetat: 47
1673

THE UNLUCKY CITIZEN:

Experimentally Described

IN THE

VARIOUS MISFORTUNES

Of an

UNLUCKY *LONDONER*.

Calculated for the Meridian of this City but may serve by way of Advice to all the Cominalty of *England*, but more perticularly to

Parents and *Children*
Masters and *Servants*
Husbands and *Wives*.

Intermixed with severall Choice Novels.

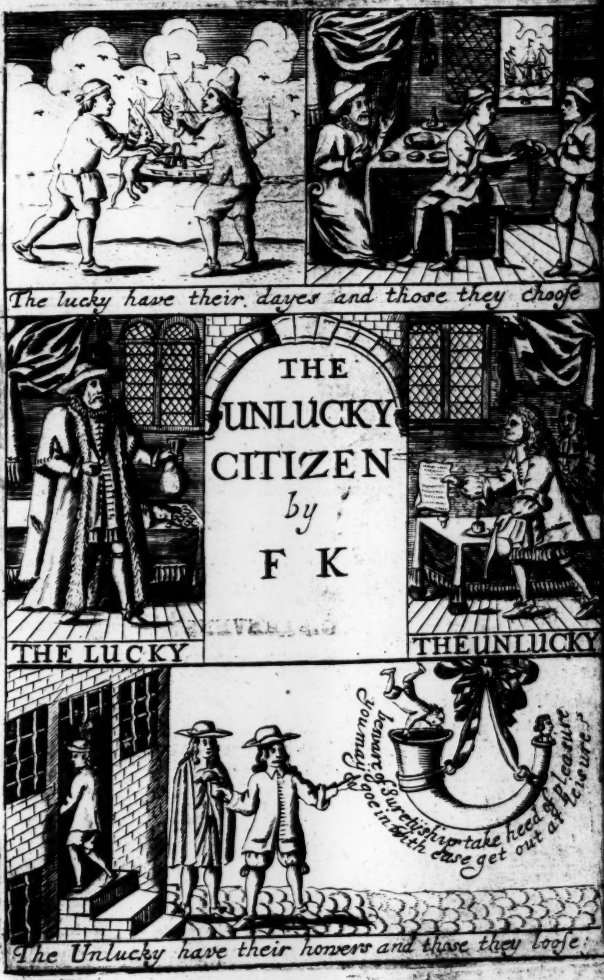
Stored with variety of. { *Examples and advice* / *President and Precept.*

Illustrated with Pictures fitted to the severall Stories.

Felix quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum.

London, Printed by *Anne Johnson*, for *Fra. Kirkman* and are to be Sold at his Shop in *Fan-Church street* over against the sign of the *Robin-Hood* near *Aldgate* and by most other Booksellers 1673.

G. STEVENS.


The lucky have their dayes and those they choose
THE UNLUCKY CITIZEN by F K
THE LUCKY
THE UNLUCKY
beware of Suretyship take heed of pleasure
You may go in with ease get out at leisure
The Unlucky have their howers and those they loose:

I have taken out the Portrait of Francis Kirkman. Abi, successor, et plora!

Geo. Steevens.
1788.

I have restored the Portrait (a very fine impression) of Francis Kirkman.

Geo: Daniel
1838.
Canonbury.

The Preface.

IT is usual for most Readers, so soon as they have read over the Title of a Book, (and that but by halves too) to skip over the Epistle and Preface (if there be any) and immediately jump into the matter: so that I doubt I shall be so served and lose my design in writeing one, and then I will assure the Reader, he will not receive that satisfaction in the Book I intend him: and as to this point in general although many are guilty of it, yet let me tell them it as an Errour, when the Preface or Epistle is unread for they ought in my opinion to be twice read over: both before and after the reading of the Book, or else the intent and design of the Authour is unknown, for you may give a shrew'd guess of the worth of the whole peice, by the essay of the Authors judgement. And now I have bespoke you to read the Preface, if you are gone thus far, I question not but you will proceed: and so will I, lest I be counted impertinently tedious.

This Book having so unlucky a Title, some will not sooner cast their eye upon it, but they will cast it down again, with this or some such like expression, Whats here an unlucky Fellow, if he be so I will have nothing to doe with him, lest I be infected? *and thus* this Fools bolt is soon cast: *he not remembring what he learnt at School. Felix quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum*, happy are they whom other mens harmes do teach to beware, *and this is my chief end in this*

Treatise that others may beware by my misfortunes, *and that I have some years sayled in the Sea of this World, have sometimes met with stormes, been in sight of rocks, engaged with Enemies, and very little part of my life in fair weather, assisted by a fresh Gale of wind, and those other attendances & assistances to the Performance of a prosperous and* lucky *voyage: and that I haveing been often in danger of Shiprack and destruction; may shew you how to avoid those many dangers I have so often fallen into and now at last I hope happily escaped. None can describe a storm so well as those that have bin in one, and those men that use the Sea all their life time, and met with all the uncertain casualties that watry Element produces, and many Enemies abroad too: yet they have the good luck so to come off, as to gain large Estates, and in their old Age dye at home in peace, and be carryed to their graves with all their limbs and bones, in as much perfection as they were born. Such* luck *or better had he on whose Grave-stone in* Stepney *Church-yard, it is thus enscribed.*

Eleven Sea fights fought with the common Foe,
Yet nere received he wound or overthrow:
Him God reserv'd at home in peace to dye,
Though dead wee'l hope he lives eternally.

On the contrary some have so bad luck, *and meet with so many misfortunes in their youth, that they are disenabled from gaining any thing to support and comfort them in their old age; which if they live to, they become very miserable, and such an example I can give you, and that one of the same quality, a Saylor, of the same Parish of* Stepney, *and partly one of my own Family, for his Sister is my present maid Servant. This man of whom I write had seen some fortain parts*

before

before he was twenty years of age, and he being of a Robust healthy constitution, and in every respect fit for the Sea imployments: there was great expectations of his good success, for he was in general as able a Seaman as ever came between two ends of a Ship, and capable of performing any charge in a Ship. he had resided some years at the East Indies, *where it is usual for most of our Country-men of any ingenuity, to make themselves some considerable Fortunes, but he gained nothing: but in his return homewards, being very active upon all accounts, and there being an occasion for one to go into the Sea, to do somewhat to the Ship, he being well skilled in swiming, leapt in, and having done what he attempted, and makeing towards the Ship boat a* Shark *bit of his leg above the knee, he hath often told me that he felt it not when it was done, and was only sensible of some payn under his arme, however he threw himself into the boat, and from thence was hoisted into the Ship: the* Shark *having fared so well, still followed the Ship under Sail, and being greedy of more prey, was the next day caught with one of the Ship-hooks baited with a peice of beef, and being opened the leg with the stocking was found whole undigested in his maw. I will not bounce or romance and tell you it was sewed on again, and he hath still the perfect use of it, no, that I suppose is impossible, and he not so* lucky, *but thus he lost his leg, and was brought home without any estate or fortune, only being thus disabled: the* East India Company *in whose service he received this misfortune, setled a pention of half a Crown a week upon him, which is duly paid, he being thus disabled from going abroad, and having this pention perswaded a young Maiden my Tenants daughter to be married to him; and with his pention, and her winding of silk, they pretty well maintained themselves till a Child was born, and then the Mother soon after dyed our*

lame Seaman being a single man adventured again to try his fortunes at Sea; the child by reason of his Pention money fared well enough, but so did not the Father, for he was still unlucky, and now had as bad, nay worse luck then before: for shipping himself for his old Voyage East India, he sayled thither well enough, but in his return which was the last Summer, although all our other East India Fleet came safe home, yet the Ship he was in, had the misfortune to be taken by a Dutch Privateer, and although there was but little fighting, the Captain and his Son being both kill'd in the beginning, yet our unlucky Seaman receaved a wound in his face, that hath put one eye quite out, and with the other he can only distinguish light from darkness: and now is both lame and blind, and hath no mayntenance for himself and child, but 2 s. 6. d. a week, is not this an unlucky person? and is he not likely to lead a miserable life, he being not yet above 30 years of age, and his child not above 5. and as if misfortune were entayled on his family, he hath but one Brother about 16 years old, who likewise going to Sea, was about twelve moneths since taken by a Turks man of War, and is now in slavery.

I have given you these two examples of the lucky and unlucky, and nothing but such like matter is this Book compiled of, most indeed is of my own misfortunes, which I think have been as numerous as any mans ever were; only as God did not permit Satan to act any thing against Jobs life: so it hath been with me: God hath spared me that although I have been sensibly afflicted in body and mind, and I like Job having born my afflictions with patience, am in good measure restore and relieved. The considerations of my many misfortunes, occasioned me to write this Treatise; being miserable, I considered and capitulated with my self how I became so, and wherefore I could not (upon examination of all my late actions)

find

find that I was guilty of my own misery by my ill husbandry: or that I was then more criminal than formerly, but considering with my self that I ought not to look on the stone, but the hand of the flinger: that I was to look back on my former course of life, I considered with my self whether the sins of childhood, disobedience to my Parents as a Child, Crimes of more years, disobedience to my Master as a servant; or those of a latter standing; as I was Husband to a Wife, or as a Father to a Child, for I had bin in all these capacities, or my general transactions in my calling were the cause

By this means I recollecting all the remarkable passages of my life, found that in all conditions, and in all capacities, I had generally been unlucky; that my life had not been so much as equally Checkquered: there had not been so many whites as blacks in it, and that for one year of quiet and handsome enjoyment. I had had seven years of trouble, I did consider in general, that in my child hood I was bred up and educated by severe Parents, and a harsh Schoolmaster; that the time of my Apprentiship was an absolute Bondage, under a rigid Master, and farr worse Mistres; and that since I became Man, and had dealings in the World, all the World had been too hard for me, But when I came to consider my present condition, I was not able to support my self; in the contemplation of it, I was all in despair, nothing but black melancholly thoughts possessed my mind, all the faculties of my Soul were numb'd and deaded, and I was a very lump or Chaos of confusion to my self.

About Twelve Monthes since I being in this disorder, of Spirit, began this Treatise, and that you may know the Reasons for this my disquiet and how the case was then with me I will

give

give you a general account, but that you may the better understand it, I must acquaint you with some of my preceeding actions. I had for some years lived very handsomly and plentifully to the eye of the World, (although I was alwayes in some distress or other,) until the late great sickness, year 1665. when leaving the Country, and setling neer London, *in fitting up a house for my dwelling, I had devoured all the ready money I was Master of: the Sickness growing hot, and most of the monyed People leaving* London, *carryed so much ready money with them that it was so scarce a commodity in the City, that I wanting some to defray my necessary expences, could not get the Gold smith to buy some Plate of me which I offered to sell, this is a certain though strange truth: I therefore trying what the Broakers would doe found that they being still covetous of trade and gain, (though no cloathes would be accepted of with them, for they were as they said infectious) yet on Plate, and at half the worth they would lend money, I was forced to accept of this, or any terms, and so was furnished, but I had so many extraordinary charges came daily on me, for I had a Father in Law, Brother in Law and his Child and so many several Cosins and Friends were sick and dyed of the Contagion, (neither was my own Family free from it,) who had great part of their subsistance from me, that my money was soon gone, however that and some rents I received held out to the last: these were my afflictions for that year. The next year 1666 being the Fire year was worse, for although I had not the luck to have any one of my Tenements burnt though the fire was neer to one, yet before the year went about I had a very sensible misfortune: for one of my Debtors dying in the former year, and oweing me 160 l. I in hopes of hedging in that, engaged to pay 300 l. and upwards, that he owed to others, and taken*

what

what estate he had left, but that proving much less then I expected, I lost above 150 l. *besides all my trouble, which I would not undergoe again for* 500 l. *and do here profess that I would not owe* 200 l. *for one year together to several persons, and to have it alwayes due, and be continually dun'd by them, and be in danger of being arrested and sued, not to have* 100 l. *clear profit at the years end; so that let me advise you by my own experience never to be indebted, and alwayes if possible to keep ready money by you. I was long since told this Proverb,* My Son keep ready money in thy Pocket, *and that it was* Solomons, *but although it is not his as I can find, yet I am sure it is as true and as necessary as many that are his. Pardon this excursion and I shall thus proceed.* I *was engaged to pay* 200 l. *and it becoming due in* November *after the fire, and* I *failing in payment, in* December I *was arrested (because* I *could not bleed sufficiently) turned into* Bishops-gate *prison the then Counter, I was there forced to keep my* Christmas, *being there* Prisoner *four dayes before, and four after Christmas day, in all nine dayes, and then obtained my liberty with much charge and trouble, for I had four Actions of* 100 l. *a peice, being each* 50 l. *princical debt, to one I paid* 20 l. *and he withdrew his Action, and to another I did the like, to the third I gave Morgage of houses, and to the fourth nothing would serve but a warrant to confess a Judgement. I being* bound to the sower Appletree *was forced to do it: but as the Dutch man sayes,* one mischief seldome comes alone, I *being now ready to come out there was another Action against me of* 60 l. *entered by one who had little cause for it indeed:* I *owed him* 30 l. *but he had plate for his security however his interest was unpaid, and* I *was forced to satisfie him before* I *could stir, and this and the charges together so fleec'd me, that* I *was forced to part from some move-*

a sour + appletree, Home Prue

4 c & one years A 4 was I bound to

ables

ables a Watch and a Ring for some dayes till I could gather in money.

This was the misfortune of the year 1666, and the times proving hard, and my Rents coming in very slowly, & my Debts worse, it was 1669 ere I had with much trouble and difficulty paid all these Debts: but then being pretty clear, and having a Stock worth 2 or 300 l. to begin to trade with, and being above all things desirous to live in a new house in London: I endeavoured to get in moneys that were oweing me, among other Debts I had 400 l. due in one place, which although it was secure in future, yet at present I could not get a penny: I laboured all I could, and a Gentleman that was somewhat concerned in it, did after my much importunity, promise to pay me 200 l. of the money at present, and the rest afterwards. I took his promise for current payment, (and thereupon engaged to take a house) but it did not prove so: and after long attendance I lost the bargain of that house, and took one of him that had so long promised me the money; did believe it to be in a place fit for my purpose, in general, and expected great employment from my new Landlord in particular; I was to give 40 l. fine and 40 l per annum, and indeed I did not pay, but receive money for he paid me 60 pound in money, the 40 l. fine made 100 l. and the rest of the 200 l. so long promised me was to run out of the rent: this was our agreement, I setled my self accordingly; when I first came thither, all the Neighbouring houses were tenanted, and as I thought well too, but in few monthes it proved otherwise: for most of them were broken and gone within the year, and I left almost alone; I in hopes of a trade, had disbursed all the ready mony I could make, and had run my self 100 pound in debt, and all to inlarge my stock: but for all that it came to that pass at last, that I could not take money enough in my

my ſhop to maintain my Family, and ſome old and new Creditors beginning to come upon me, I knew not which way to turn me, this diſtracted me in my mind, neither was my body free: for finding there was little good to be done at home in my ſhop, & I went to try what I could do abroad, and walked about the ſtreets in the dirt, ſo long that I got ſo violent a cold that I could not ſpeak, and this being neglected and ſlighted, hath continued with me ever ſince, and doubt will to my grave, whether I ſuppoſe it will bring me ſooner then I expected. The caſe being thus with me, I being well ſtockt with commodity and not having ſale for them in my old ſhop, I found out a new one in ſuch a place as I did not queſtion but would do my buſineſs: I took that and a Chamber for 30 l. per annum. attended it with all diligence, but to as little purpoſe as the former, and the winter being cold as well as my trading my diſtemper ſo encreaſed upon me, that I was forced to keep my chamber, and ſoon after to leave ſhop and chamber and retire to my Country houſe: which I alwayes kept and ſtill live in. It was in this retirement that I began to conſider how the caſe did ſtand with me, and I think it was bad enough, for thus it was. I had one houſe which I had lately left of 40 l. per annum, and lay dead on my hands, my new ſhop and Chamber together with my ſervants wages ſtood me in 30 s. a week, where he did not take 10 s. I owed 100 l. of new debts, ſeveral other old debts, but above all 100 l. an old debt for which there was a judgment againſt me, (this was more terrible to me then raw head and bloody bones to children:) and I knew not how ſoon execution would be ſerved, either on my wares in my ſhop in London, or goods at home; I was frighted by every one that knockt at my door at home, and every day expected no good but ill newes from abroad, had I not been ſo ſick that I could not poſſibly keep my ſhop my ſelf, I ſhould and would have withered the point, done wel enough with all theſe concerns but my diſtemper made

me

very weak and sick in my body, and my disordered and distempered estate had made me worse in my mind. I had estate more then enough to pay all, but then attempting to sell my Commodities, I was offered less by 5 s. in the pound then they cost me, and indeed some gaped to buy them, and made themselves cock sure of a bargain in hopes of my death or ruine: this was the true case of my affair, and thus was I troubled and grieved both in body and mind; when I began this ensuing Treatise, I propo-sed to my self, some satisfaction in recollecting all the chief actions of my life: I find that I had bin sometimes up and sometimes down, but that then I was lower than ever, I had brought a noble to nine pence, and that to was going to nothing, for in the year 1663 I was worth of cleer estate as I then reckoned, and can still shew above 4000 l. and now I knew not but of little that I could call my own, and if the judgement of 2001. should come against me, either at my shop, it would sweep away all there: or at home, it would leave me an empty house, and it may be take houses and all too, and turn me and my family into the street, It was to little purpose now to consider, but in regard that was all I could do, I began and ript up my whole course of life: and then I found that I my self had been chiefly in fault, for I had committed crimes even from my infancy that might still call for justice, although I had been unlucky in general, yet I my own self caused that unluckyness, these were my thoughts, and this I have set down in this ensuing Treatise, and that I may divert and please my Self and the Reader, and not altogether play upon that one string of my own unluckyness. I have related several stories of others, who have been as un-lucky as my self, and having by this means found out my faults and confessed them: I propose my advice to you to amend and avoid the like, I have I thank God received some benefit by it already: for no sooner had I reckoned up

my faults, but I had some present ease in my mind, and I hope I had a pardon, for I am sure I have had a blessing, for my mind is quieted, and that not without cause: for, all those many encumbrances that were then upon me are now over; at the very time whilst I was writing at home in my sickness, I was discharged of some: and since I have been so well as to walk abroad, I have rid my self of the rest; and that particularly thus: I first got cleared of my unprofitable shop and servant, which stood me in twenty shillings a week, next I discharged my self of the greatest of my new debts by exchange and sale of Commodities. for which I had an honest profitable rate: and then walking abroad I first got rid of my house of forty ponnd per Annum. although at 200 l. loss, and glad I came off so to; my terrible judgement of 200 l. is discharged, and so are several other debts new and old, so so that I now owe less then ever, and no more then what I can at any time pay at ten days warning, and can without fear wher my knife at the Compter-gate. I have a stock as well worth 500 l. as any man that consists in that kind of commodity; and that commodity for which in my sickness I was offer'd five shillings in the pound loss. I have since sold for ten shillings in the pound gain. I have a 1000 l owing me abroad, and besides my own dwelling and goods I have yearly rents enough to maintain me without much trouble: and I am not so unmindful of the old proverb, of keeping ready money by me but that I have a penny laid up against a rainy day, SOLI DEO GLORIA, and this I reckon to be the effects of my repentance in this Treatise. Now if the Reader do but reap as much benefit and satisfaction by reading, as I did by writing, the buying of this book will be a happy purchase. I have calculated the discourse for the Meridian of this City, chiefly for City Readers. I would not have the Town or Country wits to meddle with it. It is

of

of a ſtrain much too low for them neither does it concern them, I do not profeſs my ſelf to be guilty of much wit at the beſt, much leſs when I was at the loweſt condition: I had little to heighten my fancy, for in four moneths together, which was the time of my retirement and writing of this I, drank but one glaſs of wine: therefore it is not ſuitable to thoſe ſparkling fancyes, which are every day heightned with the delicacies of high feeding and large drinking; it is only fit for ſuch whoſe wit are of the ſame aſſize with my own, and yet I deſpair not of having readers enow, ſuch as are Citizens Sons, Citizens ſervants, or Citizens themſelves: it is uſeful for, and of like uſe it may be for the honeſt Country-man. I ſhall not at all commend it, nor get others to do ſo: but ſuch as it is you have, and as you like it you may have more, for although I am now forty years old, yet this reacheth not much above twenty years, and my laſt years experiences are the beſt and moſt uſeful: if it may be of any advantage to the Reader, I have my ends, and ſhall endeavour to pleaſe them further hereafter, and in the mean time reſt

Feb. 2. 1672. F. K.

READER,

THis Book was intended to be publiſhed laſt *Eaſter* Term, and was in ſuch a forwardneſs, thet I could not reaſonably expect any thirg to hinder it; for two thirds of it was Printed, and Copy and Papers was in the Printers hands to finiſh the reſt, neither was mony wantirg to pay him, for he was paid before hand, and the Preſs went currantly: ſo that I certainly expected to ſee the fruits and effects of my labours and diſburſements. And indeed the whole ſtate of my condition was very ſerene and quiet I was in a very ſecure Calme. I ſuppoſed my *unlucky dayes* were at an end, and that I ſhould enjoy ſome *Lucky houers* at the laſt: but I was miſtaken, *I reckoned without my hoſt*, I could not ſee the ſtorme that was coming, or elſe I might eaſily provided againſt or avoided it: I was blinded with ſome late good ſucceſs, and thought to proceed, but was thus hindred. My Printer after a long lingring diſtemper dyes, he having a Nurſe or houſekeeper, ſhe conceals his death from me and others, and conveyes away all my white paper, to the valew of about 10 l. which I could never hear of, and the Printer being much indebted one of his Creditors having a Judgement againſt him, ſerves it upon his goods, and ſeizes them, and alſo my Printed ſheets. This deceaſed Printer, had formerly bin my great and *unlucky* confident, one in whom I much truſted, for at the time of his death he owed me

above

above 200 l. which I knew was all loſt, neither was that all my loſs, for beſides that 200 and odd pounds, and my Books and Paper, I was bound for him for 500 l. and knew not what was paid of it.

This I think was a very ſenſible misfortune, but however I being accuſtomed to the like, did bear my afflictions with a generous conſtancy. The printed ſheets of this my *unlucky* Book, I was forced to redeem with a ſumme of money, chooſing to do ſo rather than ſpend money in an uncerttain Law-ſuit; and being Maſter of them, I endeavoured to finiſh the Book, that I might raiſe money to diſcharge my ſelf from the 500 l. for which I was engaged, and to that end I had diſburſed all the ready money I could raiſe, but before I could perfect my intentions, I was arreſted for it and clapt up into Priſon. I thought it ſevere dealings to be arreſtedby my fellowCitizen without any notice; when as I did not conceal my ſelf, but was every day to be found and ſpoken with, but ſo it was, and I was confined ſix dayes in an abſolute uncertainty, for what for I could not poſſibly all that time, get my Adverſary to come to me, or ſend me word what was owing. It was reſolved I ſhould ſuffer, and ſo I did with much patience, till at length my inportunity prevailed, and I knew what I was to pay: this much ſatisfyed me, and indeed then my Adverſary was extreamly civil, and upon reaſonable terms diſcharged me, and I deſign and hope ere long to be wholly diſcharged from that debt, which I thank God is the only debt I was ever bound for, and is the only bond that remains unpaid by me; ſo that I may and do again hope for *lucky dayes*: I fear nothing but the anger of ſome great men, who are diſpleaſed with my charitable inclination, and becauſe I endeavour to do *good*, they imagine *evil* againſt me: but I hope he who

is the Ruler of all hearts. will change theirs and incline them to let me live out the reſt of my dayes in peace; I deſign nothing but quiet, not to diſturb or prejudice any. I have had many changes in my fortune, *I* have lived in many places in and about *London*, by my laſt misfortune at the three Kings on *Ludgate* hill, but am now by a ſtrange providence, come to live in the ſame houſe where I drew my firſt breath, and this preſent day it is forty one years ſince I was born there; there I would willingly ſpend the reſidue of my dayes that I may be near the place where *I* intend to have my bones laid, with thoſe of my neareſt Relations. This is my deſign and deſire, but although we know where we began, we know not where we ſhall end our lives, *and no man can reckon himſelf happy before his death*. If I cannot attain to that happineſs, or quiet in this life which I deſire, I hope I ſhall in the next: and if God ſhall ſpare me with life, and thou doſt accept of this Treatiſe- I ſhall proſecute it with various ſtoryes of my misforune, deſigning all for the glory of God, and the good of my charitable Reader: this is the utmoſt ambition of

Thy Friend.

Auguſt 23. 1673. F. K.

THE

To the Reader instead of the Errata.

IF you have read the Preface, you will find that the Authour and this Book have both been so *unlucky* as to fall into Knaves handling; from whence with much cost and trouble they are but lately redeemed, the one at present freed, and the other which much ado finished; but not so perfect as was intended for it it hath been such an *unlucky extravagant* as to wander to four Printing houses, whereas it was designed to be printed at one, by which means it hath gathered more faults and errata's then ordinary. Indeed the Book is wholly composed of the errata's of the Authour, to which the Printers have added so many, that they are not easily to be corrected; wherefore as the Authour hath here exposed the faults and errata's of his Life to your view, that by them you may correct and amend your selves: so the Printers are necessitated to leave their errata's to your correction and amendment, without which you will hardly understand the true sence of the Authour, who adds this request to his former, promising amendment for the future.

THE

THE UNLUCKY CITIZEN

CHAP. I.

The Author gives his Reason for the Title, Unlucky Citizen, *and his intended manner of Writing. He treats of* Lucky, *and* unlucky *Persons in general; and reflecting on his own particular Misfortunes, resolves to give an Account of them.*

BEfore I begin my intended Discourse, it will not be amiss to say somewhat about the Title of it, and why I call it the *Unlucky Citizen.* Truly, my Reason (in my Opinion) is very good; and in short, thus: You will find the whole Subject of this

Treatise, to consist in a plain Recital of my Misfortunes, which I may very well tearm *Unlucky*; and I apply them to the Word *Citizen*, because such an one I am, being so born and bred; And as he is reckoned to be a *right Gentleman*, that is so by three Descents, so I by that Rule may reckon my self to be a *right Citizen*; and most, if not all the Misfortunes that have happened to me, were in or near the *City*, within the Sound of *Bow Bell*: And therefore the Scene lying there, and my Quality being such, I may not unfitly tearm it *Citizen*. And now having in few words satisfied you in my Reason of the Title, I shall fall upon the matter in Hand, but I must tell you, that you must not expect any laborious Piece, or rhetorical Expressions; you shall not find my *English*, *Greek*, here; nor hard *cramping Words*, such as will stop you in the middle of your Story to consider what is meant by them; you may read all that is here written without the use of a *Dictionary*; you shall need none, no not so much as an *English* one; and the Truth is, if I had a mind to confound you with hard Tearms, I'le assure you I cannot, having not been bred so

good

good a Scholar: Here you shall onely read a plain Story, such as you would have told; for I intend to write as freely and as naturally as I would tell a Tale to you; and such kind of Language I think to be the fittest for this Discourse, which thus I shall begin.

Not long since it was my *Fortune* (whether good or ill I know not) to drink a Glass of Wine with an old Acquaintance; (I know not yet whether I may tearm him *Friend*) and he having lately fallen into a very deep Misfortune, from which he was not then disengaged, was therefore complaining of his hard Fortune. I hearing him thus complain for one *bad Bargain*, (for to my knowledge he had lately much inbettered his Condition in the Main,) and knowing my self to be much more *unfortunate* than he, (for I presently told him of many Losses and Crosses had happened unto me since I last saw him.) I therefore made slight of his present Mishap; and he and I discoursing upon that Subject, he recited to me these two Lines:

The Lucky have their Days, and those they chuse,
The unlucky have but hours, & those they loose

I was very much taken with the Sence

of these two Lines, and the consideration of the truth thereof, at that time did much affect me, so that we did agen enlarge upon that Subject, and by many Examples did make out, that as the old Wife says, *Give a man Luck and throw him into the Sea*: The *lucky* man does as he pleases, he *hath the World in a string*, he can be rich when he will, and though he hath bin a *Spendthrift* and a *Prodigal*; nay although he hath broke twice or thrice, yet when he *takes up*, if he hath a mind to an Estate, it is but wishing for it and he hath it, and many Examples we had to that purpose; When as on the other side, to the *Unlucky* every thing goes cross and retrograde, let him rise early, and lye down late, pinch his belly and spare from his back, and in all things play the good Husband, yet he is never the better. This discourse took up some time, and so we parted; but although I left his company, yet I carried the aforerecited two Lines with me, which made a very great impression on my mind, and my Spirit hath bin troubled about them; for considering with my self, the Misfortunes that have befain me, I concluded that I was one of these *Unlucky* persons, who having but *Hours* of good Fortune had lost them. And

then

then falling into consideration of this matter, I could not find many, if any good hours that had happened, and still being alone, I considered of this Subject, and did believe that if I should collect the Misfortunes and Troubles that I had waded through, and the little good Luck I had, it would be very admirable, and I might then conclude my self one of these *Unlucky Ones*.

Wherefore I looked back, and revolving in my mind, and having sum'd up all those considerable Actions that I had done, ever since I could remember, I found them to be very numerous and various; and might, if well digested and pruned, be of good use; I then had a fancy of printing them, but upon second thoughts I found it might redound to my disadvantage, especially if it should be publique, because I should discover many Secrets which were not convenient to be known to the World. To avoid which Inconvenience, I propounded several wayes to my self: First, as to change the Scene of the Place, and to alter my true Quality, and so disguise things, that thereby I might be rendered unknown, but that appeared to be such an endless piece

of Work, and withall so difficult, that I declined that Course, and was resolved to be plain and sincere; especially when taking a View of my Actions, I could not find my self guilty of any thing I ought to be ashamed of; but then again, having occasion to recite the unjust and hard Dealings which I have found from some; and reckoning of them up and mustering them together, I found that I had not onely out-lived the most part of all my Friends, but also my Enemies: And as for those few that were yet in being, doubting that they might alleadge, that I was satyrical and libelled against them; I sought a Remedy for that, and thus resolved that I would name no Persons nor Places, and therefore it would not be generally known who was meant; but if they who were really intended, did read, and out of a sense of their Guilt found themselves touched, they might make good use and amend.

Having thus to my self cleared these, and several other Scruples that arose, I did resolve to write, and that the Truth naked as she was; and having already been in Print, in writing somewhat of this Nature,

ture, I was the less concerned at the common Vogue of the people; neither did I much value it, so as I might gain by them, and that so considerable, that I might have occasion to unsay what I now write, and tearm my self the *Lucky Citizen*: In hopes whereof, and for the other Reasons aforesaid, I once again put Pen to Paper; and shall give you a Taste or brief Account of my Misfortunes, whereby it will be no hard matter to make good Proof of the Truth of this Title, *The Unlucky Citizen*.

CHAP. II.

Who, and what were his Parents and Relations, and the manner of his Education, his small Encouragements to Learning, and his great inclination to read Books of Knight Errantry, *of which he gives some particular account, and what fantastical Humors they raised in him. The strange Fancies of a* Fanatical Philosopher. *And his own conceited Reflections on* Knight Errantry.

BEfore I shall begin the Relation of my own Misfortunes, I shall not (as it is usual in Books of this nature, viz. *Gusman Lazarillo de Tormes*, or our late *English Rogue*) give you any Account of the Miscarriages of my Parents, because, for ought I know they were without any (except those of humane frailty) for my Father was, though not born in the City, born a Citizen of *London*, his

Fa-

Father being one before him, and by right he was admitted a Freeman, as I was also after him. My Mother was born of honest and wealthy Parents, whose Predecessors had several other Children, and I can reckon that from them have proceeded above two hundred souls, a third part of which are alive, and in prosperous Condition: some of them arriv'd to Eminency in Church and State, and so their Successors continue.

Such were my Parents who bred me up in my youth, with care and tenderness. I was design'd to be a *Church-man* in Quality as well as Name; for one of my Mothers Brothers being an eminent Person in the Church of *England*, intended to educate me as a Scholar, but his Death put an end to that Design; so I reckon his death the first of my *Misfortunes*. However, I was kept at School, and instructed in the *Latine* Tongue, but by a rigid Master, and receiving slender encouragement from a sparing Father, I profited little therein; but yet in time I was able to make half a dozen *Latine* Verses, which he shew'd to my Father, telling him he must encourage me with money, but he being loath to part with that, gave me little, and being ask'd, he replied, a halfpenny:

which

which caused my Master to laugh then at me, since when he hath told me the Story, saying, he could not expect me to be very much in love with the *Muses* when I received so small Encouragement. And therefore Reader, I tell thee, thou art to expect little Poetry in this Discourse, since I had so small a Reward for my first Essay therein.

Thus was I bred till it was time to be an Apprentice, and in all that time I do not remember that I was Master of any money only once I happened upon 2 Six Pence, and having lately read that famous Book, of the *Fryar and the Boy*, and being hugely pleased with that, as also the excellent History of the *Seven wise Masters of Rome*, and having heard great Commendation of *Fortunatus*, I laid out all my mony for that, and thought I had a great bargain, conceiting that the Lady *Fortune* would one time or other bestow such a Purse upon me as she did on *Fortunatus*; now having read this Book, and being desirous of reading more of that nature; one of my School-fellows lent me *Doctor Faustus*, which also pleased me, especially when he travelled in the Air, saw all the World, and did what he listed; but I was as much troubled when

the

the *Devil* came to fetch him; and the Consideration of that horrible end did so much terrifie me, that I often dreamed of it. The next Book I met with was *Fryar Bacon*, whose pleasant Stories much delighted me: But when I came to Knight Errantry, and reading *Montelion Knight of the Oracle*, and *Ornatus* and *Artesia*, and the Famous *Parismus*; I was contentented beyond measure, and (believing all I read to be true) wished my self Squire to one of these Knights: I proceeded on to *Palmerin of England*, and *Amadis de Gaul*; and borrowing one Book of one person, when I had read it my self, I lent it to another, who lent me one of their Books; and thus *robbing* Peter *to pay* Paul, borrowing and lending from one to another, I in time had read most of these Histories. All the time I had from School, as *Thursdays* in the Afternoon, and *Saturdays*, I spent in reading these Books, so that I being wholly affected to them, and reading how that *Amadis* and other Knights not Knowing their Parents, did in time prove to be Sons of Kings and great Personages; I had such a fond and idle Opinion, that I might in time prove to be some great Person, or

at

at leastwise be Squire to some Knight: And therefore I being asked, What Trade I would be of? first scorned to be any, hoping that I was not born to so mean a Quality; but upon second thoughts, I resolved to be a Chirurgion, and that for several Reasons; as first, because I often found them mentioned in Books of Knight Errantry; and secondly, that I might travel, and thereby see all these several Countreys of *Constantinople*, *Trebizond*, and I know not what Places; and then I did judge that if I were a Chirurgion and did travel, and meet with Knights Errant who were wounded; I should be very necessary and useful in dressing and healing their Wounds, therefore a Chirurgeon I was resolved to be, and the onely Reason why I would be so, was that I might travel; which my Mother understanding, and not being willing to venture me abroad, would not permit me to be of that Trade, wherefore I was to think again, and then I could not think upon any Trade that would please me so well as a Book-seller, because, by that means I might read all sorts of history Books, and thereby please my self with reading, but I was mistaken therein, for as the Proverb says, *Who*

goes worse Shoo'd than the Shoo-makers Wife: So I, since I dealt in Bookselling, have read fewer Books than formerly: but my Father would not allow of this Trade, because he who had never made use of any Book, but the *Bible* and *Practice of Piety*, and knew no more but some School Books, did suppose it to be an unprofitable Trade, and profit it was he aimed at. I took my pleasure, delighting in nothing but those sorts of Books, so that I wonder I did not become another *Don Quixot*. It was fear and want of years that hindered me from searching the fields for Knights, I had a great desire to see one, supposing him to be more than a man, soon after having a sight of one, he being only in Doublet and Breeches, with a Sword by his side, I could not believe him to be a Knight, for I expected him to be armed *Cap-a-pee*, with a Lance in his hand, and mounted on a prancing Courser, for such I had read of, and seen at the Tower among the Arms. I believ'd, though we had not many Knights in *England*, yet they were plentiful in other Countreys; and as Histories were most in other Languages, so there were most in *France*. I having read five parts of *Amadis de Gaul*, in *English*, procuring a Dictionary, began

to hammer out the Sence of some part of it; and finally, I took so much pains therein, that I attained to an indifferent knowledge of that Language, and getting some odd Books that were *French* and *English*, I made my self a kind of Dictionary from them (I being forc'd to restore the borrowed one) so that with a little pains taking, I could pretty well understand a *French* Author, especially if it treated of Knighthood, of which sort of Books I was so great a Lover, and had so firm a belief of the truth of them, that I reckoned them to be Chronicles, and believed them before *Stow*, *Holinshed*, or *Speed*; and because upon search I could not find *Palmerin of England*, nor no other of our *English Knights Errant*, I wholly slighted them as erroneous; and so great a mind I had to be a Knight, or at least a Squire, that it puts me in mind of a fantastical, or rather fanatical conceited Opinion, of one of my Acquaintance. But, before I tell you the Story, it will not be impertinent to give you an Account of the Person.

He had been a Book-binder, which Trade had, as he said, kept him very poor, so that he was forced oftentimes to pawn his Cloak to buy Leather, and when his

Work

Work was done, and he carried it home on a *Saturday* night, expecting money to buy his *Sundays* Dinner, he went often without; and was put to many hard Shifts, so that he studied out some other ways to get Money: At length, it being in the late time of Rebellion, and Liberty, and he understanding that the Preaching Trade was in most Vogue, and most profitable, he studied some Points of Divinity; or rather, fantastical Inventions of his own; and being thus furnished, away he goes to one of the *Conventicle* Meetings, where he opposes the present Preacher, or *Prater* rather; and broaching some *new Notions*, he was generally well approved of by all, but cryed up chiefly by his Female Auditors: And now having made so good a beginning he was resolved to proceed, and being sufficiently endued with convenient boldness, and as confidently ignorant as the best of them, he became a *Preacher*, and maintaining his *new Notions*, he was so cryed up for a *New Light*, that their old Preacher was slighted, and he admitted in his place: His chiefest ends being to get Money, he took the course to do it by getting in with his *Female Auditors*, who imparted

parted of their Husbands Goods to him, and he *held forth* to them in the best manner he could; but he being but poor, and by this means wholly leaving his Work; for all the Forenoon he lay in bed to study how to prate in the Afternoon; this took up all his time, and he began to want, and although the Good Wives would frequently feast him with the *Good Creature*, yet little money came from them, so that he was weary of his new Employ, and resolved to quit it; but before he left them, he put one Trick upon them, for pretending that he was arrested for Twenty Pounds, rather than let him be carried to Prison, the Congregation raised so much money for him; but when he was Master of so tall a Sum, he left them and that Quality: in which, as he told me, he had still continued, had he found a sufficient Maintainance, but that failing, he quitted the other; and from that was resolved on another Course, and the *Gospel* having failed him, he was resolv'd to try what the *Law* would do; wherefore he professing Knowledge therein, became a *Solicitor*, and that he might be thought a man of great Business and Practice, he would appoint his Clyents to come to him

in

in a Morning, and lying in Bed till Eleven of the Clock, he would pretend Multiplicity of Business, and then rising he would come out with his Papers in his Hands, and pretend so great haste, that he would not stay, unless it were to take their Money; and then telling them their Business should be dispatch'd, away he would hasten to *Guild Hall*, to the Sheriffs Court, there he pretended to do business, when as he understood it no more than the *Sheriffs Horse*, as he has often told me; but this his Practice did not do his Business, his time to thrive was not yet come, or this was not the way that he was to take; but soon after he fell into it, and thriv'd sufficiently; for having a small Stock of Moneys, he did so turn it, and wind it by buying of Bargains, that although he had but little Skill, yet he often doubled his Money; and his *lucky Days* being come, he made his own Choice; for although he still lay in Bed till Noon, and then onely eating, went to the Alehouse or Tavern, doing nothing, nor taking no Care, yet whenever he had a mind to it (he still keeping ready Money by him) would go and buy a Bargain that should be

 confide-

conſiderably profitable ſo that in ſhort time he that was not worth a hundred Pence, could boaſt of ſeveral hundred Pounds of his own, and in his Quality and Condition I knew him when he would ſometimes reflect and look back upon his former life, and tell me the former ſtories; but amongſt all the ſtories of his life, his ſtrange opinions were the moſt remarkable, for he would pretend to know every thing; he could reſolve thoſe Queſtions that *Ariſtotle* was ignorant in, and he from a preciſe *Preacher*, became a groſs *Atheiſt*, alleadging that *all things came by chance*, and that there was no beginning, nor would there be no ending of the World nor nothing in it: Saying, that the wiſe man ſaid, *there was nothing new under the Sun*; and that as Corn when it dies and rots in the ground ſo it ſprings again, lives, and is more glorious: And ſo, ſaid he, is man, for he never dies, onely being buried and laid in the earth for a time, he lives again, and is by his ſecond life more pure than he was before, and thereupon it is, that we have thoſe Improvements in Arts and Sciences. I laugh'd at his Conceits, and asked him if he were ever alive before? he replied,

yes,

yes, he believed he had bin, but that it was so long since that he could not remember it. He seriously discoursing after this manner, and I laughing at him, but for all that he would go on, and aver that this was sound Philosophy: I replied that however it was not sound Divinity; to this he answered, that Divinity was not to be concerned in a Philosophical Discourse; for that the one was grounded on Faith, the other on Reason. But I shall proceed no further in this Discourse, for he made no great progress in it, for in short time after he died to experiment his fanatical Philosophy.

And now I have done with him, I shall tell you the occasion of bringing him in here: It was for his Opinion's sake, for ere since he urged it to me, I have bin thinking with my self whether I was ever alive in this World before this time, for if I was, I cannot remember it, sure it was a great while ago if ever, sure it was when Gyants lived here, and *Knight Errantry* was publickly professed, when *Amadis* was King of *Gaul*, and *Lisvart* King of *Britain*, as the story relates; and then *as sure as Death*, I was either a Knight or Squire

at the least, so great an affection have I always had for *Knight Errantry*. I can not absolutely affirm that I was a Knight, (although I very much honour and love that Quality for the fair Ladies sakes,) for I am not at present Master of so much Valour as many of those Knights I have read of, especially *Don Bellianis* of *Greece*, who in my opinion was the most valiant, most adventurous, and greatest *Kill-Cow* of them all; for he made nothing of killing Knights by hundreds, and Gyants by dozens; some with Blows downright, cleaving them in twain, and cutting others off in the middle, although he himself hath been soundly bang'd, which Sport I never liked by any means; but however, I wished him well, and have done more for him than any body else; for I have finished his Story in a Second and Third Parts; and therefore he is more beholden to me than to *Don Quixot*, who although he had a mind to it, yet he never did it. If I was alive, in former Ages, and was that very valiant *Don Bellianis*, it may well be, for else how should I be so well acquainted with his Story; but I am rather enclined to believe that as some Cunning-man,

as

as *Frister* the wise, or Sage, as *Bellon a* or *Urganda* the unknown? and others did formerly write the worthy Histories of the Knights of their times by Inspiration; even so have I done, for I cannot perswade my self that I e're was a Knight, especially so valiant a one, as to stand half a day in a Field cutting and slashing of Knights and Gyants in pieces, and have large Collops cut off from my own Sides; No, I deny it, I rather encline to believe that I might have been a Squire, and have been made Governor of such an Island as Sir *Amadis* his Squire *Gandelin* was, or as *Sancho Pancha*, *Don Quixot*'s Squire was, for I am wholly for the Peace, and love the *long Robe*, and not the *long Sword*, but whatever I was formerly, I am sure I lately was what I first writ down, *The Unlucky Citizen*.

But hold, say some Readers, What is all this for, what does the Author mean? He promised in his Title and Preface to tell us of his Misfortunes, and we expected to have heard them by dozens, and have laugh'd, and here is no such matter, for he is gone quite beyond his Text, he is beside his Cushion, and tells us onely a

Tale of *Amadis de Gaul*, *Palmerin*, *Don Quixot*, and I know not who, nothing to purpose, I tell thee Reader, it is to purpose, for if it does not please thee, I am pleas'd to write of that which I have loved so well; and as for Misfortunes, I hope you would not have them befall me when I was a School-boy, I am no further yet, but if you will have a little Patience, you shall have enow of them, they will come thick and three-fold, I am sure they befel me so, and I hope e're you have done you will say 'tis enough of all conscience, but that we may come to the desired matter, I thus proceed.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The variety of good and bad Fortune that did befall one who was reported to be Atheistical, *and his own Reflections thereupon. His Misfortune while he was a School-boy, and how he narrowly escaped drowning when he went with his Father into the Countrey on foot to buy Land, which he rid on* Horse-back *to sell, and how at his Return he was placed out to be Apprentice with a* Scrivener.

THe Goodwife's Proverb is, that *one Shoulder of Mutton drives down another*, so one story of an Atheist puts me in mind of another supposed one, so that before I proceed to my subject, I pray give me leave to enlarge a little further. 'Twas reported of a rich Citizen that is reputed to be *Atheistical*, that he said, *so long as he went to Church and serv'd God, he could not thrive.* I knew the time his Estate was far short of what its now yet he hath bin far richer than now, he has had several turns of *Fortune*, sometime being

on the right side of *Fortunes* Wheel, mounting up with the Motto *Regnabo*, I will reign; soon after on the Top, with the *Regno*, I do reign; by and by, tumbled to the left side, with the Motto *Regnavi*, I have reigned; and then again, quite cast down to the Bottom, with the Motto *Sum sine Regno*, I am without Kingdom or Government. In short, I first knew this man in a thriving Condition, many Adventures at Sea, and as many Purchases on shore, so that he might properly enough say *Regnabo*; In short time after I knew his Adventures plentifully returned with Success; and his Purchases on shore, bravely built on, and very well Tenanted, and he wanted nothing that *Fortune* could give him, for as his Estate was plentiful, so he had plenty of Children of both Sexes, and those very hopeful ones, and he was purchasing a Coach, and every day expecting to be an Alderman, and ride the great Horse, so that he might properly enough say *Regno*: Long had he not sate on the Top of *Fortunes* Wheel, but he was tumbled down to the left side, and that by two great and considerable Losses; the one was by fire, which burnt down

down most of his late flourishing Buildings: And the other was by the Loss of a Daughter which he had not long before given in Marriage, and with her a considerable Portion, which by her death was lost, so that I think then he might conclude on that Motto *Regnavi*. And not long after he received a more sensible loss, for he was quite cast down to the bottom by the mercilesse fury of that raging Fire, which again burnt all his Tenements, as it did the most part of our flourishing City, so that he was then at the utmost bottom of *Fortunes* Wheel, for as the Motto says, *Sum sine Regno*, I am without a Kingdom, so was he without Houses: But God be praised, the Wheel is again turning about, his Estate is in good Condition, and with the rest of his Fellow-Citizens built, though not well Tenanted, which is at present the chiefest Defect of the whole City; and were this man but young again, he might arrive at the *Regno* of *Fortunes* Wheel, but such is the frailty of humane Nature that by such time as a man hath lived long enough to be wise or rich, he dies. It is a great rarity to have any man twice rich, if he is, the Wheel moves apace. I could say

ay somewhat more of this man, but I shall desist, onely concluding this, that as I know not whether he was wrongfully charged with the former Atheistical speech about his thriving; so this I know, for I have heard him speak it, that *So many and various have been the Misfortunes of my life, that if I might choose, I would not live over my life again to be a Prince at the end of it.* He might in respect of his many Misfortunes say this reasonably enough, but if he did consider that he never wanted, he always had a plentiful Estate, and wherewith at the worst to keep the Wolf from the door: and how many in City and Countrey are at the best of their Condition far below him when at the lowest, in respect of Estate; then methinks, this Saying seems unreasonable, to me it does, for I have always comforted my self with the remembrance of this Saying, *Solamen miseris socios habuisse dolores.* And with this Consideration, that let me go where I would, there were still as many if not more, below me in Condition, as there were above me, and that it might be yet much worse than it was. And now I have done with this Story,

which

which I hope is pertinent enough, since it onely treats of the various turns of changeable *Fortune*, and proves that he was sometimes the *Unlucky Citizen*.

And now I will to School agen, where before I leave it, I shall tell you some of the Misfortunes that happened to me whilst I was in that condition.

My Father being very sparing of his Money to me, so that sometimes I wanted Pens, Ink, Paper, and other Necessaries, and I destroying a great deal of them in composing my new *French* Dictionary, especially Paper; I bethought me of a way how to get some, and though my Design was good and plausible, yet I ought not to have taken dishonest or unlawful ways to prosecute it, but I was like the roguish Boy that stole a Prayer-Book to learn his Prayers by; for I rob'd every Boys Copy-book in the School, by cutting out several of the middle Leaves of Paper from them, so that I supposing they would not be miss'd, made bold so often, that at length I was found out, and I very well remember my Buttocks were torn and cut sufficiently, for tearing the Boys Books, so

that

that I had no mind to purchase Paper at so dear a Rate again. Whether I may reckon this as a Misfortune I know not, although it was so to my Buttocks at present, yet I suppose it was the better for me, for by this means I had no inclination to filtch any thing for the future. This was a Misfortune in jest, but about the same time I was like to have had one in earnest, and that such an one, as would have hindred me from relating, and you from understanding any more of my Adventures, and thus it was,

My Father being grown wealthy, and having purchased several Tenements in *London*, was desirous to have some Land in the Countrey, and hearing of a Purchase, and agreeing on the Price in part, he determined to take a journey to the place where it lay, and seeing and liking it, to conclude the Bargain. The place being not above twenty miles from *London*, the Seller was to go with him, and I and some others were to bear them company; my Father was not so ill an Husband as to take Horses or Coach for us, but there being a Conveniency of going half the way by water, we did so, and footed it the

the rest of the Journey; we being come within five or six miles of the place, and I being somewhat tyred, staid at a Friends House, and with me a Young man of about twenty two years of Age, who had come with us, and my Father proceeding in his Journey we walk'd about the Town, till at length coming to a River side, at a little distance we saw several Boys bathing themselves therein.

The Young man who was with me had a great mind (the weather being hot) to go into the Water, but he did not like the place because it was too publick amongst so many Boys, wherefore we going farther up the River to a place he thought convenient, he strips himself, and I by his Example did the like, both plunging into the water, but he, for his part, never came out again, till he was fetch'd out, and that stark dead. I remember I was very near bearing him company, for the place where we went in being near a deep Hole or Whirlpit, drew me as it had done him thitherwards, and down I flounced to the very bottom, I could swim no more than a stone, but whether it was with struggling, or as they say, the nature

of

of Drowning people is to rise three times, I know not, but rise agen I did to the top of the Water, but I was instantly down agen, my Eyes being open, I could see where I was, but I had no time to consider what to do, onely still continued struggling, whilst the water continued guggling down into my Belly, it finding passage enough through my Nose and Ears, but chiefly my Mouth, I rose and sunk twice, and was come up the third time, when struggling with my Legs and Arms, I accidentally caught hold on a fishing rod which a young Lad held out to me, and so was drawn out of the Water. I was no sooner on the shore, (but thanking God for my Deliverance) I was shew'd where my Friend lay at the bottom of the water, where it being somewhat shallow, we could see him, for the violence of the Stream had forced he and I both into the Whirlpit, and had driven him past it, so that I saw him, and by the help of a Boat that was fetch'd from the Town he was taken up stark dead, and although he was held up by the heels and other remedies used, yet all to no purpose. Thus did he perish and I escape, yet I was very near a *Misfortune*. My

My Father ſoon returning from his Journey heard of what had happened, and that whilſt he was purchaſing Land, he had bin like to have loſt his Heir to it, but he was glad to ſee me alive. I had good ſtore of Wine poured into my Belly to expel the Water that was entred. We ſtaid there longer than was intended, for we attended the Burial of our friend, who having an Eſtate, had ſometime before made his Will, and made my Father his Executor, ſo that it was Gain and not Loſs to him; he then had his *lucky days*, and he ſeldome miſt of them, but he being buried, we returned for *London*, in the ſame manner that we came, footed it, and that put me in mind of another Proverb, that *the Father goes on Foot to buy Land, and the Son rides to ſell it.* And ſo in truth it fell out, for he, as I told you, footed it thither and home again; I ſince his Death did ride to ſell it, and he was not ſo earneſt in the buying, nor ſo well pleaſed in his Purchaſe as I was in the ſelling, and I had ſome reaſon on my ſide, for he gave it me by his Will, but charged with ſuch an Incumbrance and Payment which was to be made out of it, that

that it was little worth, and I meeting with a man who had some other Estate adjoyning, and who had less need of ready money than I, gave me a great price for it, so that I never wish to sell any thing dearer than I did that.

But to return, we being come to *London*, and I returned to School, I had not continued there long, before I was in earnest to resolve what Trade I should be, for to be an Apprentice I must, and seeing that I was refused to be either of these two Trades that I had liked and named, would name no more, but left my self to my Fathers disposing, who having of late had many occasions to use a Scrivener in his Purchases, knowing that Trade to be not onely very useful, but profitable, he proposed that Trade to me, and liking well the proposition was soon provided of a Master.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

Being placed out as an Apprentice, he gives an account of his Petty-services, and how the Maid-servants though never so beggarly Baggages, have command over the Apprentice, and the Inconveniences that thereupon happeneth. He complains to his Father of his hard Usage, but fares the worse at present, and is soon after turn'd out of an Employment that had been of great Credit and Profit to him. He being found tardy in a small Misdemeanor, is utterly disgraced. His Mother dying after a strange manner, and he thereby losing his best Friend, resolves to run away. He descants upon this unlucky Resolution, and advises all Servants to perform their Duties and truly serve out their

Times, leſt they falling into the like Misfortune as he hath done.

THe Maſter whom I was to ſerve demanded thirty Pounds in Money and eight years Service, or forty Pounds and ſeven years Service, beſides ſufficient Apparel: I who was then ſixteen years old, was unwilling to ſerve eight years; but my Father being willing to ſave ten pounds, did over-rule me, ſo that I was bound for eight years, and my Father was bound in a hundred pound Bond for my truth.

All the good or ill fortune of my life depended upon my ſerving this eight years, which my unlucky Stars would not permit me to do; and indeed I had ſome kind of reaſon on my ſide, which ought to have been weighed and conſidered before my binding; for my Maſter had two Apprentices more, and although he had a full employment, yet it was very improbable that he would take any more ſuddenly, ſo that I was to be youngeſt Apprentice for moſt of my time, nay and it may be for all; for beſides the two other Apprentices who were elder than I, my

Ma-

Master had a Son about three years younger than I, whom he also designed to be of his own Trade, and by such time as I reasonably expected to have an Apprentice to come under me, my masters Son was to supply that place, so that I was likely to be undermost all the time, and so it happening, that was the cause that I left my Master. But before I leave my Master, give me leave to tell you how I behaved my self in his Service, and several passages that I think worthy of note.

I was no sooner bound, but I was told and shewed by him whom I succeeded what was my particular work, for besides my Writing I was to do other Petty-services. I was to make clean the Shooes, carry out the Ashes and Dust, sweep the Shop, cleanse the Sink (and a long nasty one it was) draw the Beer, at washing times to fetch up Coals, and Kettles, these were the within doors employs, and abroad, I was to go of all errands, and carry all burthens. I dispensed with all these matters, being told thereof by my Father and Mother before I came, wherefore I was content, and did undergo all very willingly, till I had served about three years, and then

being grown up to some maturity and understanding, I began to grumble; I had Money given me which I always laid out in purchasing of Books, especially such as treated of *Knight Errantry*, or else in buying somewhat to make me fine; and Money coming in pretty plentiful, I had bought me a very good Suit of Cloaths to wear by the by; and withal, being desirous to appear in every thing like a Gentleman, I had a Watch for my Pocket; being thus accoutred, I sometimes went abroad with our Neighbour Apprentices and others, and being thus fine, it troubled me that I must still carry Burthens, for whoever went empty my Mistress would still take care that I had my Load to carry Working-day and Sunday, from our *London* to our Countrey-house, and rather than I should want a Burthen, I was to carry earthen Pots and Pans, and Ox Livers, and Bones for the Dog, this I grumbled at, and when I have bin seriously a drawing Writings in the Shop, and studying and contriving how to order my Covenants the best way, a greasy Kitchin-wench would come and disturb me with one of her Errants, and tell

tell me I must fetch a *farthing worth of Mustard*, or a *pint of Vinegar*, or some such mechanical Story; nay, my Mistress hath sent me for a Pint of *Purl*, which when she hath warmed and tasted of, and not liked, I must carry it again to change it. And I being the youngest Apprentice was to be commanded by every one, the two eldest would appoint what I was to do in the Shop, and the Kitchin-wench would when she pleased, command me into the Kitchin, so that I must be here and there and every where; and above all things, I must humor and please the Maid, or else she would *pick Holes in my Coat*, and tell Tales of me to my Mistress, who would not let me live a quiet hour. And now I am at this Point, give me leave to give you my Opinion in the Case: Me thinks it is a very unhandsome and unequal thing, that Apprentices should be thus used, for he that is an Apprentice at present, in short time he is to be out of his time, and then he is a Companion for his Master, and it may be a better man than he; and why then should he be thus tumbled and tossed, and put to those unhandsome Employments?

Why must the sawcy Kitchin-wench command him, whom in few years she would be glad to serve? And she will be obeyed or else she will be gone when she pleases; when as the poor Apprentice is bound and must obey, he must stay his term out, and be obedient to the next *Gilly-flurt* that comes; and this is the reason that many times an Apprentice of very good and rich Parentage, to be rid of these slavish employments, and taken off from them, or be eased by the Maid, or have leave to make a Sop in the Pan, or for some such greasy Cupboard-Interest, falls into her Quarters, and then they make a marriage together, to the destruction of the poor young man, who does it that he may with the more ease pass over the slavery of his Apprenticeship, whenas thereby he enslaves himself for ever.

This is common between the Apprentice and maid; but the Commands of the Daughters (if there be any) are much more insupportable, unless by chance, they be good natured, but commonly your Citizens Daughters *are better fed than taught*, and by their Fathers and mothers Examples are surly and insolent enough,

so

so that during all the time of the Apprenticeship, an Apprentice dares not look upon them, they are so proud and lofty that *you can hardly reach their Ar——ses with a Pitch-fork*; and if when the Apprentice writes *Man*, and wears good Cloaths, and Money in his Pocket, and comes near to the conclusion of the Story, that his time is almost out; and then Courts them, feasts and flatters them, yet they will still scorn him; but if they should proceed to Marriage, and if at any time after he offers to cross or offend her Ladyship, then she rants and rayls, and tells him He is a sawcy proud Fellow, and that she took him from cleaning her Shooes to be her Husband, *She made her Dish clout her Table-cloath*; And must she be thus used by him? No, she will not endure it; but he must, or else she will make his Cash fly, if she can come at it, to spend upon good Fellows that will humour her, or else she will throw up her Heels to the next good Fellow she meets with, that he may spend upon her: And these are the Attendants of a *London* Apprentice.

But for all that and notwithstanding all that I have said, or can say, yet I wish that I had weather'd the Poynt, that I had continued still on, bore the Apprenticeship to the end of the voyage; but it was my misfortune I was to be *Unlucky*, and therefore *Unluckily* I acted: For as I told you, my Masters Son growing up, and being almost fit for business was taken home, and imployed in it, and just when I expected an Apprentice to come and be under me, in steps he and was above me. This vexed me heavily, but much more when he became so insolently proud, as to command me to make clean his Shooes, and do more for him than formerly; So that I saw if the *Dice did run so*, that I was to be a Slave for all my time; I could not help it, I was bound to the sowr *Apple-tree* and there must abide by it, there was no *Remedy* but *Patience*, at which I was very impatient. And now my case was worse than before, for the eldest Apprentice being lately out of his Time, and our Employment being great, I had been kept close to my Writing, and ceased from going on Errants, I had had a little cessation. But when my Masters

Son

Son came into play, his putting in, was my putting out, I was again sent to carry Bones to the Countrey Dog, and such kind of idle scurvy Employments. I remember my Mistress came one day to me and says, Sirrah, (for that was my Title with her) *Come, leave your scribbling, for the Maids must wash to morrow, and therefore you must go and carry the foul Cloaths to the Countrey-house.* I durst not deny her, and therefore I arose, and went to take a view of my Luggage; It was large enough of all conscience, but she causing me to put on my Cloak, and finding that it was possible for me to carry more, called for all the dirty Clouts about the House, and thrust them in too: I seemed to grumble and mutter something, but she soon took me off by telling me I was proud and idle; so that I seeing it must be so, up I took the burthen, and away I went, but not to the Countrey-house, but made a shorter trip of it, I made my Journey somewhat shorter. I had often told my Mother of my grievances, and especially that of carrying Burthens, but she would not believe that I was put to do more than was fitting; wherefore I was

mind-

minded now to shew her, and therefore went straight home to her House, and laying down my Burthen, I asked if she would now believe me, and whether I was put to Apprentice to carry such Burthens? She seeing the bulk and weight, and concluding it was unfit for me to be so used, bid a poor Journyman of theirs to take it and carry it for me. He throwing it on his Shoulder, we merrily trudged on together; when I came to the Countrey-house, I took it and carried it in, and my Mistress not being there, I had the good luck to return empty handed, which was a thing befel me very rarely, and had not been so then, had she been there; and we returned merrily back, for I was then Master of Money enough, and therefore to a *Two-Pot House* we went, and I gave my Fellow-traveller his skin full of Ale; he being thus feasted, promised his good word to my Father; for, says he, it is not fit that you should carry such Burthens; I seeing him in the Cue, told him of many other grievances, all which he said were not to be endured, and that he would so acquaint my Father with them, that they should be remedied, thus was I

in

in hopes that my Father would take some care in it, as I presently found he had, but I was little the better for it; for no sooner was I come into my Masters House, but he seeing me, enters his Closet, from whence fetches a *lusty Battoon Cane* (the ordinary Weapon with which I was used to be disciplined) and without *by your Leave*, or *with your Leave*, he takes me by the hand, and lifting up *his Sword Arm* like a *Fencer*, he gives me a *lusty Thwack* over the Shoulders, and without any warning given, not so much as the least word of Defyance, that I might know his Anger, or the cause of it; he follows that blow by a second and a third, and many more, so fast, and so long as he could lay on, till he being out of breath was forced to give over, and then so soon as he had recovered the use of his Tongue, he thus breaks silence, *Sirrah, I'le teach you to run and make Complaints to your Father*: I now having heard him speak, knew where about s he was, but methought the News was strange and sudden, and somewhat I began to mutter, but *my Tale would not be heard*, he prosecuted his business with the *Second Part to the same Tune*, both upon my Sides and Shoulders,

till

till he was again weary, and then there being a ceſſation of Arms down I ſate me not daring to ſpeak a word, but though I ſaid nothing, yet I paid it with thinking, but all to little purpoſe, he was Maſter, and I found ſo he would continue.

I was now in bad plight, being afflict in Body by my Rib-roaſting, and in mind to conſider that by ſeeking a Remedy, I found the Cure worſe than the Diſeaſe. And my Maſter not thinking himſelf ſufficiently revenged in what he had done, was reſolved to proceed further, and afflict me in the moſt ſenſible part, ſo that all that was paſt was in compariſon to it, *but a Flea biting.*

I have told you that my Maſter had a large Employment, and withal, a place which he officiated, which brought in his greateſt profit. To the management of which he kept a Clark under him, which at preſent was my ſelf; for when my preceding Fellow-prentice, who had aſſiſted him in it before me, was by means of the profit he gained in it grown proud and high flown, he then turned him out, and put me in, and now was I ſerved in the

ſame

same manner, I was turned out, and his Son entred: Here I was the most sensibly afflicted, for I had my profit and credit both taken from me at once; but it could not be helped, and therefore Patience was my onely Remedy. Neither was this all my Misfortunes; for when I went to my Fathers house, I was like to have had as much from him as I had of my Master, for if my Father made one Complaint, my Master had told him of twenty of my Faults; as that I was proud, idle, negligent, cross, and many more such kind of rascally Epethites; so that I found that when I came to my Fathers with my Burthen, I had bin better to have taken a Coach and have carried it that ways, as I had done many times before, but I being *unlucky* ran my self into this Misfortune, which being followed by another that caused me to leave my Service; I being thus turned out of my place of profit, was both troubled and angry, and was every day more and more afflicted, especially by my Mistress, who pryed into all my Actions to find somewhat wherewith to accuse me, and it was not long ere she found somewhat that she thought

was

was very considerable, we had made some Conveyances of Land for a Gentleman, who belike had not very well pleased my Master in his payment, for he having occasion to have them copyed, and desiring my Master to get them done for him; my Master refused it, telling him we were so busie that it could not be done. I hearing this, took the matter at the Rebound, and privately told the Gentleman, that if my Master would not, yet I would get them done, and that by his time, and by this means, I intended to hedge in half a piece into my own Pocket; the Gentleman and I agreed, and I undertook the business, but in regard the Writings were large, I could not conveniently do them all at home, I gave out a part to be done by another hand; in my Masters absence I writ some of these Writings, and still as I did it, I lock'd it up in a Trunk, which being not above a foot long, I kept it still by me, and in it was all my Money and Treasure; I did not carry my business so cunningly, but my Mistress who watched me saw what I did, and my Master coming home acquainted him with it, he being desirous to discover this Mystery, sent me a-

broa

broad on a pretended Errand, and in the mean time seizes on my Trunk; I while I was forth, met with one to whom I owed some Money, who I bid come home with me, and I would pay him, but when I came home, I could find no Money nor Trunk, I tumbled and tos'd, but to no purpose, *I fretted like gum'd Taffata*, considering that if it should come to my Masters Hands, he would make a bad construction of my Actions if he should see what was in it; my Master all this while seeing how I was teez'd, laugh'd at me, and at length asking me what was the matter: I told him I had lost my Trunk, in which he knew my Money was; well, said he, if that be all, sure you can remedy your self, you have studied *Astrology*, you were best to cast a Figure for it; I replyed that although indeed, I knew somewhat in that Art, yet I was not so good a Proficient as to answer such a Question: Well, said he, If you cannot I will help you, do you but cast a Figure for the Key, and I will cast one for the Trunk; I hearing him say so, and then knowing very well, what of Course must

must necessarily follow, and that I should be discovered in my Contrivance, I was as blank as a *Bell-founder*, but he by my unwillingness believing the matter to be greater than it was, was therefore the more earnest, and I was forced to deliver him the Key, with which he opening the Trunk, discovered about six sheets of Paper of my thus Copying: How now! *What means this?* said he, I thinking it was no boot to make Excuses, told him the whole truth, but as I made it at the best, it was a hainous matter to him, and no less than Felony in his Wife's opinion; I was forced to let them say all that they would, and give them the hearing; but however, I did not think my self to be so errant a cheating Rascal as they said I was. The business is plain, I leave it to the Readers to judge, and so I will have done with this passage, which was enough for them to tell my Father of whenever they should see him.

But now about this time, one of the greatest Misfortunes of my life befel me, for I lost my loving and dear Mother, and that after a strange manner.

She was desired by one of her friends

to

to go with her to the Hospital, to see her Maids Breast (which was cancer'd) cut off; she went and saw it, but took such a conceit with it that cost her her life, for she presently at the very instant of cutting off the Maids Breast, felt a pain and pricking in her own, which increased every day, and though her Friends and Relations did all they could to perswade her to leave this Conceit, telling her that it was onely so, yet she would not be wrought upon, but being given to a religious melancholly, this Conceit so wrought upon her, that it proved what she conceited it, and her Breast was really cancer'd, and that in such manner, that notwithstanding all the Remedies she took, it in few Months kill'd her.

Thus did I lose a dear, loving, and indulgent Mother, and one whom I have often bewailed, yet never sufficiently, and here in this very place, I should again bewail her in verse, but that as I have told you, I was so tenderly encouraged in versifying, that they always come hard-bound from me, and therefore my *Muse* not being free, and I being in haste, I will omit them.

My Mother being dead, it was not tw
Months before my Father was re-ma
ried, and then was my *Nose out of joy*
for although my Father by his Mar
age imbettered himself, and leaving o
his Trade became a Gentleman, yet
was miserable and more a Slave than
ver, and my Mother was dead to who
I was wont to complain; and there wa
every day so many faults found with m
at home, that I led a wearisome life
my last great fault was always laid in m
Dish, and I was disgraced before all man
ner of company, so that I was reso
ved to be gone; and I had rather run an
Fortune than live at that rate. And wa
not I a very *unlucky* Fellow to take th
resolve? For whither to go I knew not
nor what to do; but the Devil owed me
a Shame and then he paid me home. An
now give me leave to descant a little upo
this Action, this *unlucky*, this undoing
Action, which was my absolute and ut
ter Ruine; I was lately on the Top o
Fortunes Wheel, and proudly cryed, *Re*
no, I rule and command. I had as I tol
you, my change of Habit, my Watch
and my Gold in my Pocket; and now by

this Action I was soon deprived of all; my small Stock was not a Myne, it was soon wasted, I turned out of my Place, and all I could now say was *Regnavi*, I was in better State and Condition; but now Repentance comes too late. And all this hapned to me because I was an inconsiderate *Coxcomb*; I was grown too proud, and it was very true as my Master said: I wanted neither Meat, Drink, nor Apparel, I was in a place of Credit, and lost all for a proud peevish Humour, because I could not have my will, and that is commonly the ruine of all People, and yet every one desires it.

The Child would have his will, and rule over his Parents; the Servant would have his will, and command his Master the Citizen; the Citizen would have his will, and command the Magistrate; and the Magistrate would have his will, and command his Prince. This is a perfect truth, and we have had the sad experience of it, and know that it brought ruine upon all. This was occasioned by self-will, and pride, and that was my ruine, but *unlucky* I was, and therefore this came

upon me. I had not then my *lucky Days*, *not so much as hours*, and if I had, I loſt them and by loſing this Maſter, I loſt all my hopes; for I ran my ſelf upon an hundred Inconveniences which I never then dreamed of; and let me tell thee, Reader, whoever thou art, if an Apprentice, that I conſider the Tye of an Apprentice to be for the time, as ſolemn as that of *Matrimony*; for we ſhould reſolve to live together as married folks do, *for better for worſe, for rich or for poor, in ſickneſs and in health.* This is the Duty of married Folks; and ought to be that of an Apprentice to a Maſter; and therefore let me adviſe thee, if thou expecteſt a Bleſſing, to perform this Tye, for it is thy Duty, *learn good out of my harms*; for I'le tell thee, if I had ſerved my Maſter all my time, I ſhould have had his good will, and my Fathers bleſſing; my Father would then have provided me a Houſe, or at leaſt wiſe a Shop, near to where I was an Apprentice, which was in the moſt eminent place of the City; I might then have expected ſome Trade with ſome of my Maſters Clyents, who ſeeing me hopeful and orderly, would have given me encouragement; I might

then

then have expected that in due time I might have had a Wife with a considerable Portion offered me, my Father assisting me, and imparting some of his Estate to me; whereas now I mist of all these blessings, for when I went to set up for my self, which was about eighteen Months after, I was forced to be contented with a little *Dog-hole* of a Shop, at the utmost Skirts of *London*, where being wholly a Stranger, I could not expect any considerable Practice; for who would trust such a *Scapperlaying*, young giddy-braind *Coxcomb* as I was? None but Fools and Mad-men, or such young *Scatterbrains* as my self, who alas! had little employ for a *Scrivener*.

I could onely expect to write a Letter for a Seamans Wife or Sweet-heart, and now and then make a Letter of Attorney, or a Deed of Gift *Deed of Shift*, I should say, or some such Twelve-penny Jobbs; and this was my Lot, this was my fortune, or rather my *unlucky Fate*, thus at one Call to lose all these good things, and fall into all these and many more Evils which I shall hereafter acquaint you with, wherefore let

me here conclude my Story and Chap-
ter together. I left my Master and so
became *Unlucky*.

CHAP. V.

Having left his Master, and bein[illegible] on his Ramble, he happeneth [illegible] strange Company, and a mor[illegible] strange Adventure in an Inn, whic[illegible] [illegible] the recital of some plea[illegible] sant Novels.

I left my Master at such a time as my Father with his Wife my new Mother-in-law, were gone into the Countrey to take their pleasures: I understanding this, was resolved to have a little of mine, and go to them, and did hope that I might work somewhat there upon my Father, and bring him to my bow better than in *London*, where he would have been sure to have made me have gone home again; but there he could not so soon, nor so well do it, being among Friends, some of which

I did

Chap 5

I did believe would take my part. In this resolution I hyed away to *Queen-hithe* to take Boat, for I was to go *Westward* &c; when, look you what hapned, such an accident as might still have redeemed all, had not the *Devil owed me a spight, and resolved that I should be unlucky*; for just as I went in great haste to take Boat, I saw my Father coming up the Stairs, as being newly landed; I had just time enough to see him, and so to avoid him, but I wish since I had been blind for that instant, and then I am sure he would have caught hold of me, and returned me to the place from whence I came, or else to a stronger house than ever he build-ed for me; which would have been the better for me; but he was then landed, I seeing too well fac'd about, and march-ed off at present, and let him pass by me.

He being gone, I did not take much time to consider what was best to be done, for I was resolved to proceed in my Voyage, and have a little sport and pleasure, and took his being re-turned from out of the Countrey, to be a very good providence for me;

for I judged I should be the welcomer to those friends I intended to visit, and did suppose that my Father understanding I was gone to look him, would not take it much amiss, and that he would in my absence discourse with my Master, and it may be conclude upon terms to my advantage.

These were my thoughts, and therefore having taken a Boat, which was ready to put off, away we went, ten Miles we were carried by water, and then I intended to foot it, for it was to *Windsor*, the same place where I had formerly escaped drowning; and now being on shore, I found there was three of the Passengers, *viz.* two Men and a Woman that were to go to the same place, and intended to foot it as I did; whereupon being glad of each others company, away we put on, we travelled very merrily, *I cast away care and was blith and bonny*, for having Money in my Pocket, I thought my self to be as good a man as the best.

One of the two Men was somewhat melancholly, and he told us the cause was thus.

Said he, It is not three Months since I travelled

travelled this way with a merrier heart and better Equipage, for I being a *Citizen of London*, went bravely mounted and accoutred, travelling all the West parts of *England* where I dealt, to visit my Chapmen, and gather in Moneys, which I did in a good moderate manner, but not so considerably as the necessity of my Affairs required; for no sooner was I come to *London*, but I had all my Creditors came upon me, and *dunn'd me so desperately*, that all that I could do at present did little with them, so that I had Actions daily, and at length a *Statute of Bankrupt* came upon me, that like a *Deluge* swept away all, onely I saved one Chapmans Book, and thereby have some hopes that those Chapmen that owe me Money, and which my Creditors know not of, will be so honest and kind to me as to pay me, with which I intend to set up in some other place.

He having told his Tale, I looked earnestly upon him, and could not ghess him to be what he said he was, *a Citizen*, for he was in a very different Habit, being *Forrester*-like cloathed all in green, but he assuring me that the Case was just so, and relating to me several particulars of his

Mis-

Misfortune, I concluded him to be an *Unlucky Citizen*.

With this my *Green Citizen*, and the other man, who was a *London* Cook, and his Wife; we designing all for one place, *Windsor*, and having come by Water to *Brainford*, and now having two Miles to *Houndsloe*, I was resolved to continue my Journey, but we all concluded to stop there for that Night, and the next morning to proceed on our way; wherefore we took up our Quarters at an Inn, and having eaten our Supper, went to Bed; the Man and his Wife in one Bed, and I and the *Green Citizen* in another; I having cast away care, slept soundly till it was near morning, when I was disturbed with a very loud and shrill Shriek, and the noise of Womens tongues which immediately followed, and were indeed mixed with it; being thus awakened, listned to hear what was the matter, but although the noise was close by, as but in the Gallery at our Chamber door, yet I could understand but little what they said, and less what they meant; but the Cooks Wife who lay with her Husband in the same Chamber with us, told him, that if she were not mistaken

mistaken she knew the voice of one of them and therefore she would rise to see what was the matter; so thereupon slipping on her Petticoats and Shooes, opening our Chamber door, went to them; when she was come thither, one of the women seeing her, began to shriek out again; but our Chamber-fellow told her she needed not fear, for it was she her Neighbour; *O Lord Neighbour!* said the other, I have been almost frighted out of my wits; so belike, said the Cooks Wife, you would not have made so great a noise else? By this time several other Guests of the House being awakened with the clamor, were also come to see what was the matter; whereupon our Cooks Wife being a witty Baggage, and being less concern'd than the rest, and therefore her judgment more free to know what was most convenient, desired all the parties concern'd to take their Chambers, or some one Chamber to retire from the company, for the woman who seemed to be most frighted was almost naked; this proposition being thought convenient, they went into a Chamber, and the strangers retired, onely our Cooks Wife staid with them. This passage I heard as I lay

in

in Bed; and now it being day light we all arose, and our Cooks Wife came into our Chamber to put on her Clothes; we all asked her What was the matter? But she could not tell us for laughing, we wondring at what had hapned, importuned her to acquaint us with the Adventure; she answered, she could not do it fully as yet, but did not question but she should by and by, and all that we could get from her at present was, that two Women were fear'd with living Ghosts; this was all she told us, and so having hastily dress'd her self, she went again to her affrighted Acquaintance, and I being curious to know the truth of this Affair, went into their Company, but I was never the wiser, all that I could observe was, that the Company consisted of an old Man, a Citizen, two young Women, and two young Men, who although they kept at a distance from the rest, and they two were like Strangers to one another, yet I suppos'd that they were somewhat concerned with the Women. I found that although one of the Women and one of the Men, had designed to go with the Carrier to *London*, yet they did not, telling him that they would go by Water, this

was

was all I could discover while we staid there; but we having broken our Fasts, and being resolved on our Journey, away we marched; no sooner had we left the Town on our Backs, and we entred *Hounslow Heath*, but we all three at once renewed our Requests to the Cooks Wife to acquaint us with the truth of the Adventure; she laughing refused us, and our, nor her Husbands importunity would not for a long time prevail; but at length we so importuned her, that she consented; but when she went to begin, she could not say one word for laughing; this heightned our expectations, and much concerned we were to know that which for a long time she could not tell us, but at length having settled her self, and bethinking what she should say, and how to begin, she did it in this manner.

I know not whether I shall give you the satisfaction you expect, for I'le assure you though I think I know all my self, yet what I do know is so confused, that I can hardly tell how to begin my Discourse, nor when I have begun, how to continue it in any Method to your satisfaction, but if you'l take the *good Will for the Deed*, I shall give you all the content that I can. And

And thus (said she) it is, I suppose (said she) to her Husband, that you know that two of the Parties, *viz.* the old man, and one of the young women, are Mr. such a one and his Wife, our Neighbours; yes, replied the Cook, and I understand the other young woman is her Sister, and this is all I know or can understand, although I believe the two young men are of their company; you are in the right, said the Good-wife, and now you know thus much, I will tell you the rest.

One of these two young men (continued she) is a Sweet-heart or Servant, what you please to learn it, of the old man's Wife, and hath courted her for enjoyment, whether they were ever at the sport or no formerly, I know not, but last night I believe they were, for I understand the matter to be thus:

This young woman having agreed to content her Servant, and they intending to have a Frollick together, she hath perswaded the old man her Husband, to give her leave to take a journey into the Country, to see her Sister, which is the other young woman; the Husband for a long time either refused her, or made excuses

that

that he would in short time spare so much time as to go with her; but she not being desirous of his company, had purposely ask'd him at the time of his greatest employ, when he could not be spared from his business, and did importune him so much, that in the end she gained his consent; and he like a loving Husband, since he could not spare time to go with her all the journey; did however, resolve to accompany her the first day's journey, and there to leave her to travel with other good company: She acquainted her Gallant with this Agreement, and they two concluded, that so soon as the old man, her Husband left her, he should meet her, and accompany her the rest of the journey, where they passing for Man and Wife, might lie together upon the way, and frollick it to their own hearts content.

Thus I understand was this Design laid, and yesterday it was put in execution; for the old man and his Wife came last night to our Inn, as you well know, and were there met by the young man, the Gallant; who although he seemed before her Husband not to know her, but yet they had together their private

Confe-

Conference, and he not having patience to stay till the old man left her, importuned her so hardly, that in the end (his Lodging Chamber being near hers) she promised to take her opportunity, and leaving the old Mans Bed, come to Bed to him. In order to which, she thus managed her Affairs.

The old Man was very weary with his unaccustomed travel, and withal sleepy, desirous to go to Bed, but she kept him up, pretending much care and love of his Health, made him drink mull'd Sack, and when he was in Bed, caused him to eat a Sack posset, and all such kind of things, as intricating his Brain, should cause him to sleep the more soundly; she had her desires, for no sooner was his Head laid on his Pillow but he fell asleep, and although she made haste to undress her self, yet when she came to Bed, he snored, and *was as fast as a Pillar*; she lay still for some time, but he sleeping on, and she attempting to wake him, but in vain, she thought it a convenient time to perform her promise with her Gallant, wherefore turning out of the Bed, and only putting on a white Smock petty coat,

coat, she left her Husband asleep, and leaving her Chamber door put to a char, ajar she went to her Gallants Chamber door, and found that in the same condition, and him ready to receive her; she without many perswasions went to Bed to him, but what they did together, or whether he pleased her or not, I'le leave you to consider and judge; for there she staid until it was almost morning, and then in the same Equipage she left his Bed and Chamber to go to her Husbands; but although it was not far off in the same Gallery, yet just as she was at our Chamber door, being in the middle way, she was met by a man, who having a Candle in his hand, was followed by a woman in a countrey Habit ready dress'd; she seeing this, and looking earnestly on the Countrey-womans face, and withal knowing it, for it was her Sister, that very Sister she was going to visit; she being amazed at the encounter, gave a great Shriek: The Countrey woman hearing the Shriek, partly knowing the voice, and with earnestness looking on the face, and seeing it all in white, did also shriek out: You may imagine the cause of both their shrie-

king; for the old Mans Wife seeing her Countrey Sister at that time and place, thought it was her Ghost, which came to meet and chide her for playing that foul play with her Husband, which she had so lately done.

And on the other hand, the Countrey Sister being *of the same Mettle*, for there was *never a Barrel better Herring*, who had also been guilty of the same fault; for she as well as her City Sister, had had her Gallant, not onely that night, but many more, during all the journey, having set out from the good Countreyman her Husband upon the same terms as her City Sister had done. This good Countrey woman, I say thus meeting with a thing all in white, so like a Ghost, at such an unseasonable time, and so unexpected a place, she was strucken with fear, and smitten in conscience, conceiting that this was her Sisters Ghost; (for she believed her dead) that came to chide and correct her for her disloyalty to her Husband.

This (said the Cooks Wife) was the cause of their sudden and shrill shrieks, and their fear and astonishment was so great, that they were not out of it till I came to them

them, and caused them to enter their Countrey-womans Chamber, which was thought the most convenient for that purpose.

Now being come thither, it was then a long time before their fear was over, and that they had so far recollected themselves as to know what had hapned, and then they both knew of their own guilt, but not of one anothers; but I having asked them several Questions, which they so unhandsomely and uncertainly answered, that I having at length *got hold of the Thread in the end from the Needle*, and being acquainted with part of their Stories, knew the rest; for my Neighbour, the Citizens Wife enjoyning me to silence, told me her naked Story; and as for the others, I could not miss of it, because the Tapster, Chamberlain, and others of the Inn, termed the young Man that was with the Countrey-woman, her Husband, for such they had passed, and lain together since their first coming out.

This was to be concealed from the old Citizen, who knowing his Brother-in-law,

the Countreyman, was not to be deceived with this young man; wherefore they contrived the matter so, as all was to be concealed from him, as indeed it was, and he being now up, and told of his Wife's being frighted; she made an Excuse, and said, she onely did rise to go into the Gallery and see if it were day, and what weather it was; and there, and upon that occasion it was, that she meeting her Sister was so affrighted, as occasioned this alarm to the whole house.

This passed for a very good excuse to the old man, and he was very well content and pleased that they had so luckily met his Wife's Sister there, and thereby saved his Wife a journey, and him much money, that would have been spent in that visit.

But if he was pleased, I believe his wife and her Gallant were of another mind; they were troubled that their whole designs were cross'd; but they may thank themselves, their over much haste was the onely cause of all, for if they had had so much patience, as to have lain still that one night, all this had not happened; for the Countrey Sister would have

have been gon with the Carrier towards *London* long before they had risen, but *selfdo, selfhave*, it hath hapned cross upon their own occasion.

And thus did the Cooks wife finish her story, to our great admiration, and her great joy, for she again fell a laughing; and we accompanied her in the same exercise, many times descanting on the several particulars of this Adventure. She having finished, and we having spoken all that was convenient on that occasion, I did conclude that I might very well reckon, our old man that had this lightheel'd Wife, to be an *unlucky Citizen*.

And now all being silent, and we marching on our way, our *unlucky green Citizen* thus speaks to us.

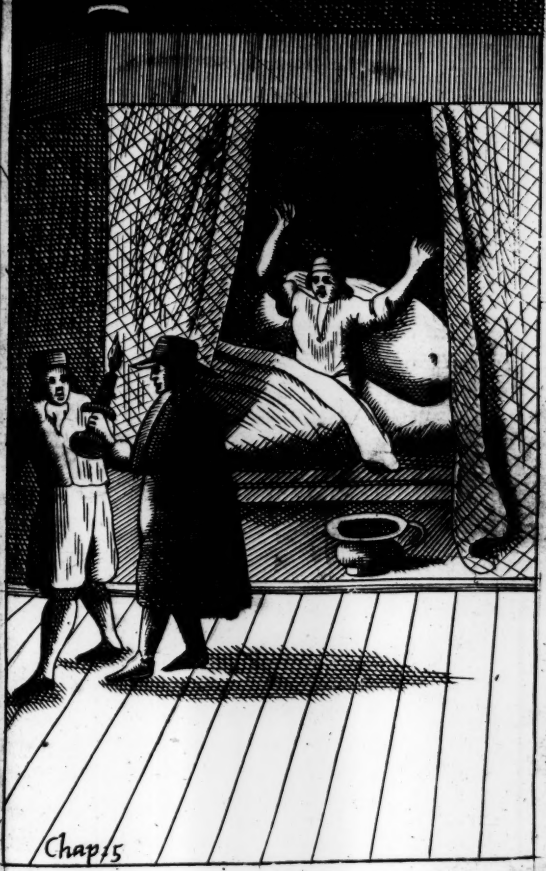
My friends, this Adventure of the Inn hath been very pleasant to you all; but although I have laugh'd at it, and have seemed to be as well pleased with the relation as any of you, yet it is otherwise, *I laugh'd but with one side of my Mouth*; for the story is so like one wherein I was concerned, that I cannot choose but remember it, and thereby renew my sorrows, for by that Adventure I was ve-

ry much introduce to my late Misfortunes.

[illegible] hearing him in this Cu[illegible] desire [illegible] to acquaint [illegible] with this Story for [illegible] if it were any thing like the Adventure of the Inn, it must needs be pleasant. [illegible] replied, that it was not onely very [illegible] but that to us it might be as pleasant, although it had been *unlucky* and unfortunate to him, but said he, since you desire it, and that we may pass away our time the better, and so finish our journey with the less weariness, I shall obey you, and then he thus began.

I have already told you, that about three Months since, I took a journey into the West of *England*, and that I was then in a very good Equipage, for indeed, my Habit was far different from this, because it was then black like a Citizen, and now it is green like a Woodman; I did judge I had occasion more than ordinary to wear black at that time, and so indeed I had to mourn for the *ill Luck* that hath since befain me; but I made that Habit, and then wore it for another reason, an occasion suitable enough, as I thought, and thus it was.

There


Chap. 5

There came some few days before I began my Journey, a man to me in a very good Habit, but like a Countrey-man, and he asking if my name were Mr. *R*——? I told him yes; then said he, I have a Letter for you, and putting his Hand into his Pocket, he pulling one out from thence, delivered it to me, which I having opened, found therein these words, or others to the same purpose.

Loving Brother,

AFter my Love to you, this is to acquaint you that after a small sickness, your Brother is dead; but before he died, he being in perfect mind and memory, made his Will, whereby you are joyned Executor with me; and what he died possessed of, he hath given between us; therefore I pray you make what haste down you can, that we may

take some course in the settlement of his affairs; the Bearer hereof my Neighbour, can acquaint you with many more particulars; he is a person in whom I much relie, and what friendship you shew to him, I shall reckon as done to

Your lovi[illegible] Sister,

A. R.

This was the substance of the Letter, which I having read, the Countreyman said,

Sir, I know I have brought you ill and sudden News, but it cannot be helpt, we must all die; my Friend your Brother is but gone before, to shew us the way we must all follow; and many other words to this purpose.

I answered, that indeed the News was very unexpected, and that I was much troubled at it; I pray'd him to come in, and told him he was welcome; he said that although he had brought me sad News, yet he had done but his part, he could

could not help it, and that he loved my Brother ſo well, that he would have done any thing to have ſaved his life; but ſince he was dead, he ſhould for his ſake, be as ready to aſſiſt me and his Wife: I kindly thanking him, again told him he was welcome, and that I would go to my Siſter with all ſpeed; I deſired this Countreyman to remain at my houſe whilſt he ſtaid in *London*; he kindly accepting of my offer, told me that he ſhould ſtay about two or three days, and in that time he hoped I would be ready to go with him; I underſtanding by him that my Brother was buried, thought that I might ſtay the longer, and being determined when I was out, to travel farther amongſt my Cuſtomers and Chapmen; I therefore ſent preſently to a Taylor to make me ſome Mourning, I alſo being much in debt, ſent to my Creditors, and told them that my Brother was dead, and had left me half his Eſtate, that I was to go to *Oxford* where he had lived, and look after it; that I intended to go further and gather in debts, and that I hoped by this journey, to gather in Money enough to ſatisfie them all.

This

This News pleased them well enough, and I prepared for my Journey.

My Countreyman having staid two nights, would needs the second morning be gone, telling me that some urgent Affairs of his had called him away; wherefore since I could not so soon go, he would go before and acquaint my Sister that I was coming.

I being loth to prejudice him in his Affairs, permitted him to go, and it was four days after before I could dispatch all my business, and then I set out for *Oxford*. Leaving *London* on the Afternoon, I travelled no further on my way the first night than to *Uxbridge*, where taking up my Quarters at an Inn, I resolved to stay that night: I being weary of the business of the day, and my little travel, made haste to Bed; being lodged in a Room where there was another empty Bed, I went into mine, and being alone, began to consider of various Affairs in this world, and how that the badness of the times had very much endamaged me in my Trade and outward Affairs.

Now considering that if I did not receive Money very freely and abundantly

of

of my Chapmen, I should return with a heavy heart, but then bethinking my self of my Brothers sudden death, and withal of the Estate he had left me, I was both sorry and pleased; sorry because of his loss, and pleased with the conceit of increasing my Estate, which I thought would be very considerable by that Addition, and thus ruminating upon these things at length I fell into a slumber.

I had not slept long before I was disturbed with the noise of two Men that entred the Chamber; one I knew to be the Chamberlain, and the other being all in black, I knew not by the Backside, but when he turned about and saw his face, I cried out *O Lord!* and gave such a Shriek as the Women did this morning, and he in black hearing the noise, and looking very earnestly upon me, who was by this time risen upright in my Bed, gave as great a Shriek as I had done before. The Chamberlain hearing this, asked what was the matter? To this I replied, Do I sleep, or do I wake, surely I dream? or else this is my dead Brother. Dead, said he, truly I did imagine

you

you to be so, and that was the cause of my amazement, but Heavens be praised it is otherwise.

We now having heard one another's speech, and by that knowing that we were not Ghosts, we joyned hands, and embraced with much affection; saying at once, *Oh my dear Brother!* this being over. The very next Minute we at once said, *How came this Mistake?* My Brother being up and ready, soon clapping his Hand into his Pocket, and drawing from thence a Letter, and giving it to me, said, look on that, and then you will soon find the cause of my Mistake; I took his Letter, and opening it hastily, therein read thus, or words to this effect:

Sir

After due respects to you, this is to acquaint you that my Master your Brother is dead; but before he died, he being in perfect mind and memory, made his Will, making you his sole Executor, giving you all he hath; therefore I pray make what haste you can

up to London, *that you may take or der in his Affairs: The Bearer here- of, our Neighbour, can acquaint you with more particulars, he is a person whom your Brother did very much respect and i sat his request come on purpose to you; This is all from*

Your humble Servant,

L. M.

I was amazed at what I read, wondring to what end all this would come, and taking my Breeches, and drawing from thence the Letter I had received, I gave it to my Brother, saying, read that, and then ceaſe wondring at what I have ſaid.

He ſoon read over the Letter, and then cried out as well as I, What means theſe two Letters, ſomewhat there is intended, although the ſtory be falſe, ſomewhat is deſigned? And at the bottom of the ſtory, hereupon I told him of whom I received my Letter, and all the circumſtances; he

he told me his, which were much the same; for upon description we found the Messenger to be one and the same party, all that differed in either of the Stories was this; He had importuned my Brother to be gone the next morning, because I lay unburied. That he entertained him in his house one night, and the next day giving him twenty Shillings as for his Charges, he departed well contented.

Now could not we tell what to imagine was the business, for we could not think that any fellow for the getting of twenty Shillings (for that was all that we could reckon off) would trouble himself to contrive these two Letters, and be at the Charge and trouble to ride or go from *London* to *Oxford*.

We knew not what to resolve on, nor indeed to think; but we resolved on this, that for that night one Bed should serve the turn, and we would lie together, and consult what was to be done against the morning; whereupon he undressing himself came to Bed to me. But although we spent much time that night in discoursing on this subject, yet we could find nei-

ther

ther Head nor Tale in it; wherefore we went to sleep as well as our Cares would let us, and the next morning awaking, and consulting what was necessary to be done, we both resolved to continue our Journeys, he for *London*, and I for *Oxford*, for he had some business that engaged him to go to *London*, where I desired him to cause my Servant to examine both Shop, Warehouse, and House, to see if he did not miss any Goods, for I began to suspect that our Messenger might have had some Design upon them, which he might conveniently act whilst he remained in my house.

My Brother did accordingly, and I being necessitated to proceed in my Journey to my Chapmen did so too, promising my Brother to make the same inquiry at his House, as he was desired to do at mine.

And thus did we part, and I making very great haste arrived the same day at *Oxford*.

But when I came to my Brothers house, and saw his Wife sitting in the Shop, and that she saw me, she again shrieked out, as being extreamly surprized too with the

the sudden sight of him whom she certainly believed to be dead; but I knowing the cause of her fright, soon put her out of it, telling her all that I could on that occasion; she being come to her self and I having acquainted her with our fears and doubts of having been rob'd presently caused a private search to be made, when to her sorrow and mine too she soon missed a Box of Rings worth fifty pounds, my Brother being a Goldsmith. Though privy search was made for them, yet to no purpose, for gone they were, and we ghessed who was the Carrier; they were stoln, but although we knew the Thief, yet we know not how to come by either them or him; we knew this we knew nothing; I then did no longer question our Messengers business, and much doubted that his Errand to my house, was much to the same purpose as it had been to my Brothers; but I was in good hopes, I being a Linnen Draper, and that my Commodity being Linnen Cloth, and that not being so portable as Rings, I should come off the easier; but being desirous to know how I sped, and to acquaint my Brother with his loss I sent him this Letter. Loving

Loving Brother,

Upon search of your House and Shop as we agreed upon, I found that you have lost a Box of Rings worth fifty pounds, the loss is great, but it is some satisfaction that you know which way they went, though you know not when you shall be paid for them; I hope you have suffered all the loss, and that the Messenger finding his attempts vain at my House, only plunder'd yours, and I am induced to believe so, because my Commodity was not so easily to be conveyed away as yours, but if any mischief be done, as I much doubt it, I pray send word thereof, to

Your loving Brother,

T. R.

My Letter to my Brother had not been gone many hours in the way towards

him, but one from him came to my hands which so soon as I saw, and had opened, I found therein these Lines.

Brother,

YOur suspition that you had been rob'd was not amiss, you were in the right, for you have suffered the wrong; I imagined our Letter-Carrier paid himself for the News he brought you, since you did not; I hope he was so civil with me, as not to be his own Carver and pay himself, since I paid him as I thought, to his content; In fine, Brother, we found that he disfurnished your Warehouse of a parcel of your finest Linnen, worth (as your Servant says) forty Pounds: He took the best because it was of easiest carriage, but that being of so great bulk, that he could not conveniently, nor indeed possibly Cod piece it: I know not which way he conveyed it away, unless like your cunning

men, he dealt by confederacy, and in the Night-time threw it out of the window to some of his Companions; this is my opinion, and this is a true account of your Affairs; and now I expect the like account from you of mine, but I hope he hath been more favourable to

Your loving Brother,

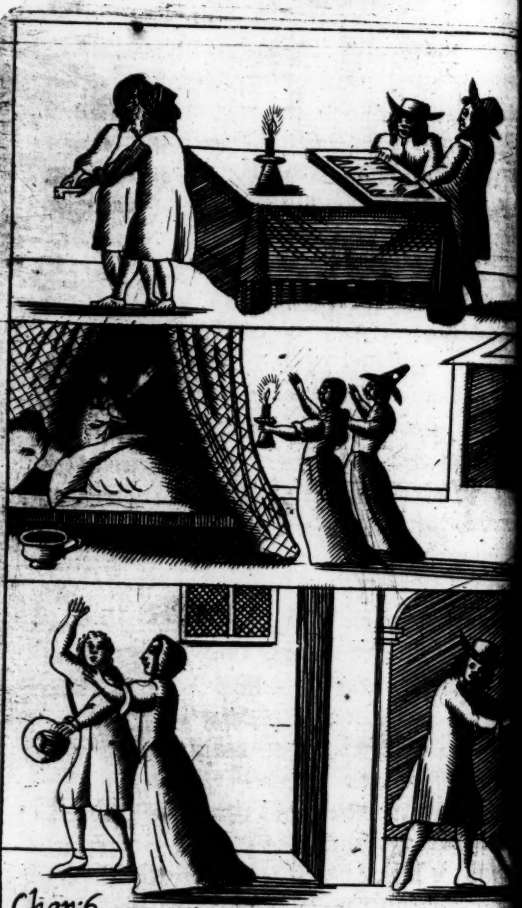
F. R.

Thus did I receive the sad account of my disaster, which although I was sad, yet I found that my Brother was pleasant at his writing the Letter, but I doubt his Tone was chang'd, when by my Letter he should find that he had had the worst on it. But however he rellisht it, I am sure I took it very heavily, and found it a sad Omen of my future Misfortunes; I conceited I had not habited my self in mourning for no purpose, but considering that what was pass'd could not be help'd, I proceeded on in my journey, wherein, although I succeeded indifferently, yet at my return, my Creditors became very

clamorous, and expecting great mat-
ters from me by reason of my Brothe
death, but I telling them how, and tha
I was cozened, and they doubting tha
I would cozen them, they serv'd me
I told you, and swept away all my Estat
turning me out of doors to seek my
fortune.

Thus did our *Green Citizen* conclude h
Story, which he finished with some Sigh
that he fetch'd at the remembrance o
what was past; and I thereby, as forme
ly, concluded him to be a very *unluck*
Fellow.

CHA



Chap:6

CHAP. VI.

The Author according to agreement tells his Tale of a Gamester that supposed himself to be a Cuckold of his own ordering, and the Cook relates how a Wench was fitted for her liquorishness.

YE who were the Auditors had received more content in the hearing, than the Relator had in the relation of his last Story. And the Cook understanding that he had finished, he thus began;

I must confess that this Story somewhat resembles that of the Inn, but that Adventure was more pleasant because there were women in it, and the Mistake was made by them; after some pleasure they were surprized.

I replied, that I was of his mind, and did not so well approve of his melancholy Story, and that that first Story had put me in mind of a Story, a brave lusty

one, that besel a couple of Females by a Mistake too, but such a one as is not common, for here the Women knew of the Mistake onely, and they were obliged to conceal it, and in my Story, all but one party, and they bound to conceal it from him.

They hearing me thus discourse in general, desired me to come to particulars, and acquaint them with the Story. Nay, *hold a blow there*, said I to the Cook; since your Wife has told one Tale, and our Companion another, I will tell mine also, on condition, that when I have finished, you shall begin, and tell us yours; he having consented to this fair proposition, I thus began.

This Story that I shall tell you happened in a *Gaming-House*, for one of the parties was there all night, whilst the principal Action was acted at his House. It was in the *Christmass*-time, when people spend the long nights in Gaming; but before I proceed in the Story, it will be very convenient to give you some account of the Actors.

A wild young Blade that had nothing but his handsome outside, and a large stock

of Confidence, having ſpent all his Patrimony on young Women, was forced (for Eſtates ſake) to be at laſt contented with an old one, for ſuch a one at length he married; by which means he had not onely a fair Eſtate with her, but he having a young Kinſwoman to whom he was Guardian, he alſo in right of his Wife, had her to diſpoſe of; and her Eſtate being two thouſand Pounds which was likewiſe in his cuſtody.

He having known the want of Money, although he was now Maſter of enough, yet was unwilling to part from ſo great a Sum; wherefore he thought of ſeveral ways how to retain this two thouſand Pound Portion, or the greateſt part of it. He having thought of many ways, at laſt reſolves upon one, the wickedeſt of any he could imagine (but all ways were alike to him, ſo as he might thereby attain his ends.) He concluded that if he could but whore the Kinſwoman, he might ſave the Portion, or at the worſt, put her off with a part. To this end he courts her himſelf, and tells her, that the love to her cauſed him to marry with her Couſin and Guardian, and uſed many Arguments to this purpoſe.

She being of a virtuous inclination, and abhorring his proposition, gave him such an Answer as did become a modest Virgin to return to so foul a Question; but he continuing his purpose, did so continually prosecute and persecute her, that she acquainted his wife therewith; but to little purpose; for in stead of being daunted when his Wife told him of the lewdness of his Design; He commanded her on her obedience to him, to assist him if ever she intended to live in quiet.

His Wife understanding how wickedly he was bent, took a resolution with her young Kinswoman to manage Affairs so as to gain both their contents, and in the end, as they hoped, reclaim him; and thereupon it was agreed, that at his next Address to her, she should be more kind to him than formerly, and give him hope of attaining his desire.

The young Maiden (though unwilling) consented hereto, leaving the rest to time and her Cousins discreet management thereof.

This Maiden was not onely young, but handsome; so that she was not without her Servants that would willingly

court

court her; but could not, being hindred by this her lewd Kinsman; among the rest, there was one who loved her, that was much such another Blade as himself, for he was young and handsome, of good Parentage, and well bred, onely he had been debauched with company; and among others, with this of our wild Guardian; This young man frequenting the house to visit him, had the greater liberty of seeing and courting her; but he knowing in part, the intent and purpose of his Companion the Guardian, durst not be open in his courtship, what he did was closely, but withal, with pretty good success; for the Maiden was indifferently satisfied in him, and some Love she had for him, and more it would have been but for her Guardians sake, doubting he might prove as bad as he.

Thus his matters depend between all Parties for some time; but our Guardian still prosecuting his design, still courted his young Kinswoman in the vicious way; I have told you, she by his wifes directions admitted of his courtship, and at length agreed to let him have his will with her; the night, and time of night

was

was agreed on, as also the place he Chamber, the Terms were, that all silence should be used on both parts, no light, nor no other ways to discover her.

The day was come that was to precede this night, as also the evening, when he as I have already told you, was engaged at his ordinary Receptacle, the *Gaming house*, there was with him his Companion that courted the Maiden. Various went the successes of the Gamesters, but it was the good fortune of the Suiter to win the most Money, and he being so wise as to know when he was well, he had the grace to give off a winner, and not tempt the Dice further, for that he in good time left off. But our Guardian had lost all his money, and fresh Gamesters came in that had good store, but our Suiter who had won, would not engage further; our Guardian who loved the sport, was angry that he had no Money, wherefore he follicites the winner to lend him some, he did so, till then he began afresh, in which he was so deeply engaged, that although he remembred the obligation with him from his friend, that this five hours was come, yet go he could not considering he had lost so much money, and might

might renewing his play recover it, but he was more certain he might have the Wench, on the one hand he had *Covetousness*, on the other *Lechery*, but all things considered, Money weigh'd the heaviest, and he was resolv'd to let go the present enjoyment of the Wench, in hopes of recovering his Money, he considered that another time might serve the turn with her, but then doubting if he left this opportunity and disappoint her, she might resolve to be honest, and so he lose his design, again wavering in his resolution he thus considered, that if she were Whor'd he had his end, that he might not fail of this, he resolved to let his friend who lent him the money take his turn, and have the use of the Wench, let him have flesh for his money, he therefore calls him aside, in short tells him the story and to recompence his kindness tells him he should go in his stead, gives him the Key, and instructs him how he was to behave himself. This was as it should be, and our winning Suiter rejoic'd at his good luck, his *lucky night* was come, he had two fortunes at once, he had gained Money, and now was about to gain a Wench [illegible] and such an one as he had a long time

courted

courted and desired, he wondred at the manner, and her temper, but was resolved to prosecute his good fortune any way, and before he left her, to acquaint her with his Quality, and then he doubted not but she would accept him in the honest way of Marriage. These were his thoughts, these were his resolutions, and so he went to try his Fortune.

How he succeeded you shall know by and by; in the mean time the Gamester failed of his purpose, it was his *unlucky hour, day, night*, and he prosecuted his ill fortune, and before Morning lost all his borrowed Money. This displeased him, and made him very melancholly; but the next morning when he saw his adventurous Companion, that had taken his turn, and saw him all blith, jocund, and merry, he was then sad at the heart, to think how he had fool'd himself. After the ordinary Salutations had pass'd between them, they enquired of each others success. Mine is as bad as bad can be, said the Guardian, for I have lost all; and mine pleasant, said the other, exceeding all expectation. Oh the bravest Bed-fellow that ever man had! The best woman that ever

was

was seen? Seen, replied the other, I hope you did not come to that; for then I am undone; No, replied the other, all the Articles were exactly performed, we had no Light, nor no Speech passed between us, but that was done that makes me conclude her a brave, fine Woman; and I a fine Fool, said the Guardian; yes, if you knew all, said the Adventurer, for though I have had pleasure in my days, yet never, never so sweet a Skirmish, how like Ivy she grew to my embraces! not a kiss but had *Elizium* in't.

This language was like so many Needles stuck into the flesh of our Guardian, who too late repented of his folly, but he was resolved to put in for a share in the pleasure.

Whilst these two were in their discourse, they were disturbed by a rival of the Guardians Wife, at whose approach the Adventurer made his *exit*.

She was not only in her Dress, but also in her Countenance more pleasant and sprightly than usual. She coming up to him, saluted him most kindly, enquiring how he spend the last night? He replied, not well, for he had lost his Mother; 'Tis

not

[illegible] that Game I mean, said she, the other; wherein I hope you were pleased, and now you have had your ends you will turn honest, honest, said he, Who charges me with dishonesty? That may I, said she, unless you'l say 'tis honest to leave my Bed and lie with my Kinswoman. By Heavens, said he, 'tis false I did not; How nuely do you swear now (said she) unknown to you, for I am sure you did suppose you had her all night in your Arms, but I outplotted you, and wrought so with my honest Cousin, that I supplied her wanton place, that with some shame at last I might deceive your hard heart into kindness. He hearing her thus discourse, grew mad with rage and anger to consider what a *Coxcomb* he had been, and how he was fitted with a pair of Horns of his own making, and did so rant and storm, that his good Wife mistaking his cause of anger, and judging it had been against her, when it was onely against himself; for his folly she told him, that since all that she could do would not work upon him, she would acquaint the World with the whole story; he knowing that would be the only way to disgrace him, was forced to en-

that her inconstancy, promising an amendment. And now he being satisfied where Beast he was, and doubting that it would ere long be the *Town-talk*, he plotted how to patch up the matter, he again findes out his late Adventurer, and tells him he could not think his Kinswoman so sweet a Bedfellow, the other still commending her to the highest, he at last breaks out and makes this Proposition, That if he did so like her, and would take her to his Wife, he would so mannage the matter, that she should accept of him for her Husband; Nay, but replyed the other, I shall not like her in that Quality, for a Mistress she is excellent, but I know her too well to trust her with my Honour, especially considering how well she loves and likes you; if it were so, I should be sure to be *dubb'd Knight of the forked Order*.

Our Guardian hearing him thus descant in these terms, sighed to think that he had so well described his condition, and telling the other that he had now thrown off all vicious thoughts, and that if he would marry her and be silent, all should be well, and he should have her full Portion.

Much discourse concerning this Affair

they

they had and many Arguments were used to perswade our Adventurer to that which he very much desired, but seeming by slighted, and that so, that in the end they agreeing on these terms, and he having first secrets to the Maid, gained her good will and being married, had her whole Portion paid him.

Here I put a stop to my discourse, and then the Cook who had listned very diligently and with attention to my story, thus began:

I marry Sir, this is a Story indeed, this is worth the hearing, here was a brave Contrivance that was finely fitted, and he deserved it should be so, for he that will not leave all Shame and Gain for a pretty Wench, truly he deserves to be made a Cuckold.

As well pleased as you are with his being made a Cuckold, (said I) if you will have a little patience, you shall find the Case quite altered, you disappointed, the man undeceived, and the woman honest.

How can that be? said the Cook; it is a difficult matter said I, to make all this possible and probable, and so you will conclude when I shall tell you that all this last part

you

of the Story was contrivance; for you must know that when the Adventurer came into the House, Chamber, and Bed of the supposed Maid, and was with all diligence searching for his Bed-fellow, on a sudden a Light appears, and with it two women, one the Wife, and the other the Kinswoman; they both approached the Bed, but were surprized with their Mistake, for they expected their Husband and Cousin, when they beheld his Companion so great was the amazement of all, that at present they could not speak, but at length they opened, and the whole truth was disclosed, the two Women saying that they came thither expecting their Husband and Cousin, to surprize and chide him into more honesty. Our Adventurer seeing that their Design was virtuous, told them, that although his friends were vicious, yet his was honest, coming thither with much satisfaction to enjoy her whom he designed to make his Wife. The Maid hearing his just and honest expressions, and having love for him believed him, and then they contrived the future manage of the whole Affair, which you have heard was to the content of three of

the parties, all were pleased but the Guardian; but the Wedding being over, and every person assured of their condition to set him to rights again, they all agreed to acquaint him with the Story, and they did so, averring it to be so true, that it was much amended, leaving off those two Vices of Gaming and Wenching, contenting himself with his own Wifes chaste embraces.

And now said I, my Stories ended, and the Case is altered; the Woman's honest, and the Man no Cuckold.

The Cook replied, that indeed the Story was good, but not so pleasant as the Adventure of the Inn, for there had been some sport in earnest, whereas this had been in supposition; and now his turn being come to tell his Story, then he thus began:

I shall not lengthen out my Story with Speeches, and Suppositions, Plots, and Contrivances; mine is onely of a Wench that was catcht napping, and she sounded paid for it, the manner thus:

A wilde young Blade such another as your last Guardian, was like him matched to a woman old enough to be his Mother

he loved her for her Money, but courted others for his pleasure; and although he had his choice abroad, yet he was very desirous of having one at home.

He had many Maid-servants, for it was somewhat difficult to please him and his Wife; for she would turn them away if they were not good House-wifes, and he if they were not handsome.

At length they hapned on a Servant that pleased them both, onely her Mistress complained that she was liquorish. Nay, then said the Master to himself, I have some hopes of this Wench, for if she hath a liquorish Tooth, I know she hath something else that is so.

The Mistress complained still of this fault; for she could not lay any Sugar, Honey, Sweet-meats, or VVine, out of her Hands, but the VVench would have a taste, which caused the Mistress Anger, and the Masters laughter; for he desiring by all means to gain his will on the VVench, and to have a lick at her *Honey-pot*, rather took her part than otherwise, by which means he gained the wenches good will; but when he proceeded farther, and would kiss her more, she'd flounce, struggle, and away

she would get from him. He finding her so skittish had hopes of attaining his ends, but the Wench understanding his intent, and partly knowing the danger and the shame that would follow, and she being perfectly honest, did by all means avoid his company, and still fled from him; and when he made any lewd Propositions to her, she would hardly give him the hearing, and if she were forc'd to it, she would tell him that she would if he continued these courses, tell her Mistress. He to attain his ends on her, knowing her liquorish temper, would present her with Sweetmeats, and such like Junkets; but although she loved them well enough, yet she would not take them at his Hands; he seeing that, would leave them carelessly about, where she might find them, and then she would be nibbling, making good the Proverb, *that stolen Meat is the sweetest.* Her Mistress kept her in great awe, and endeavoured to catch her in these petty Thefts, that she might shame her, and thereby to break her of her liquorish temper.

Among other Junkets which they kept in the House to regal and treat friends with, there was a Cock-off *Canary* Wine

the Wench hearing it commended, would needs taste of it, and before it was broach'd went so to work, that she got some out, and well liking it, made bold so often, that when it came to be broach'd her Master found a considerable quantity want-ing, he wondred at the matter, acquainted his Wife with it, they strange at the Story but could not find out, or imagine which way it went; they could not suspect the Wench because it was not broach'd, and besides, that it had been always lock'd up, however they challenged the Wench with it, but she stoutly denying the fact, they concluded that the Cask had leaked. The Vessel being broach'd, the Wench when she went to draw for her Master or Mistress, was sure not onely to take a good swoop, but also fill a Bottle and hide it for a reserve, so that the Wine decreased apace. The Master and Mistress both understanding it, again charged the wench, the Mistress telling her that if she found her guilty, she must go before the Justice, who would send her to *Bridewel*, and there she would be utterly disgrac'd, threatning her very hard, but the Wench still out-fac'd the matter.

The Master continually prosecuted the VVench with his unlawful desires, but she was firm to her resolution, and as formerly, still denied him. He watching all opportunities to have his ends on her, would often watch and dog her, and one day having sent her down into the Cellar to draw VVine, his VVife being engaged in some affairs in the Kitchin, he followed the maid close at her heels into the Cellar, and placing himself in a private corner, he espied her action, for she did as formerly, no sooner was the pot full, but she took a lusty swigg of it, filled it again, and then having her Bottle at hand, filled that also and hid it in her usual place.

All these passages did her Master see and observe, and seeing she had done he appeared.

The VVench being affrighted began to cry out; but he told her if she did so it was the way to be undone; for he had seen all would tell his VVife, and then she knew what would follow. The poor wench hearing this, and doubting the truth, fell down on her Knees to him to ask forgiveness. No, said he, I'le be as hard hearted as you have been to me, but however rise, and

yo

you will yield to my request, I will forgive and conceal this, and all other faults from your Mistress; the VVench was in a Peck of troubles, she knew not what to do, she was surprized, which her Master seeing, prosecuted his ends, the wench not daring to resist him; He being thus employed in the Cellar with the VVench, the Mistress came to seek him, and coming to the Cellar door, called Sweet-heart; this was such an alarm as had like to have spoil'd all, and relieved the VVench; but he being resolved to proceed, answered, what say you? VVhy do you not come up? said she; I am busie, said he, for I have found where our VVine went out; I am glad on't, said she, I pray mend it; I am about it, said he; and is the VVench with you? Yes, said he, and she is a helping me; that's well, said the Goodwife, make haste and come up, and so away she went, giving him liberty to finish what he was about, after which he followed her.

Thus was this VVench paid off for her liquorishness, and thus said he, have I told my Story, and then he fell a laughing, in which exercise vve altogether accompanied him.

* See Gay's Work for a Cooper, a Tale
"I see, he cries, — (then clasp't her fast)
the leak through which my wine has past

And now our Stories being all ended, we came to a place where we made a halt and baited, and then put on, so that in short time we arrived at our Journeys end all but the *green Linnen Draper*, who being to travel further, onely staid with us that night, and the next day proceeded on his Journey.

The Cook and his Wife had as little business at *Windsor* as I, onely he had a mind to spend a few loose Corns, to dispose of a little waste Money, and see and be seen; a friend he had whom he visited, but his house was neither convenient nor large enough to entertain him, so that he continued with me at an Inn where I took up my Quarters, we were merry together, and I staid a few days in this Town, spending my Money and Time in such foolish manner as shall be told you in the next Chapter.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

He is out-witted by a blind fellow in the Countrey, likely to be cheated in his return, when taking up his quarters at his fellow Travellers the Cooks, he idly and foolishly spends his time and Money.

AND now Reader, let me tell you, that by what you have read hitherto, you may ghess what you are like to have for the future, this that I have written already, is an Essay of what I intend for you, by this piece of Stuff you may judge what Garment you shall have; you have my *Lucky Adventures* mixt with these of others: I think variety will best please you, and therefore here as at a well-furnished Table, you shall have some Kickshaws as well as substantial Victuals, some to fill the Belly and nourish the Body, and others to please the Appetite; but look you be not too liquorish lest you be caught as the poor Wench was; if you are more taken

and

and better pleased with my idle wanton Stories, than with my sober advice to you, and practice them more than my good Counsel, you my chance to pay dear for it, as as you may find by the foregoing Examples. In all that I write I intend your profit, and that the Examples I give you, may serve as Sea-marks to show you how to steer your Course, so as to avoid those Rocks and Shoals that I and others have faln upon.

This is the end I aim at, I would both profit and delight you, I therefore thought good to mix those of others with my Misfortunes, all the Stories that you have been told, are to my Subject, *Unlucky*. I think the Adventure of the Inn was so to all parties concern'd in it; that of the Draper and his Brother was *Unlucky* enough to them both, especially to the poor Draper, for that very misfortune hastened his ruine, and caused us to have his company in the Equipage I have told you. The story of the Guardian was *Unlucky* enough to him, especially as he believed it to be till the Catastrophe, the conclusion of all, and then he found all right again; if he had the grace to mend it was well, and I hope

bra

by his Example you will learn to avoid those two dangerous Rocks of Wenching and Gaming; one spoils the Pocket, and consumes money and time; the other the Body and Reputation here, and the better part, the Soul, hereafter, if not timely repented of: but so much for that.

And as for the last Story, which is indeed the idlest, of the poor Wench and her Master, she was *Unlucky* enough, for by seeking to avoid one Shame, which would soon have had an end, she fell into another which brought a lasting Shame upon her, she did not rightly consider the Proverb, *of two Evils take the least*, but although she did not chuse, yet she permitted the greatest, and thereby, as to the other Stories, I may give that the Title of *Unlucky*.

I thought it convenient for varieties sake to clap in these Stories, and I knew not where better, than in our Journey over *Hounslow Heath*, they may pass for good Pastime, and for such you may take them, applying them aright as I told you.

When

When I have the same convenicncy yo
may have more of them; but now I wi
proceed further in the Thread of my Sto
ry.

All I had to do in the Countrey was t
eat, drink, and sleep, spend my time an
Money, and I did both at a strange rat
I had several Friends and Relations the
same wherein welcomed and cherish
me, but the wiser sort school'd and ch
me, advising me to return to my Mast
or at least to my Father; but althou
he sent for me, I was deaf to his Call, an
had not finished my Ramble yet, therefo
I staid there still, there was no employme
for me unless I would exercise my self
that *Portenly Game of Nine pins*, and tho
were still kept in action by the Bumpkin
whose skill was better than mine, so th
I durst not undertake to play with any
them. But they seeing I had Money, an
being resolved to have some of it, or
least to drink of my cost, they brought
a fellow that was stark blind, and engag
him to play with me; I thinking my
sufficient to beat him, accepted the Ch
lenge, and agreed to play for six Pen
Game to be spent; I did so, and he p
mitte

mitted me to beat him the first and second Games, at which I being *Cock-a-hoop*, began to crow'd like a Dunghil Cock, *I swam like a Crow in a Gutter*, but my bousling was to little purpose, for he again challenging me and I accepting, and agreeing to play for Pence wet and six pence dry, he soon put me up for all the reckoning, and carried away some of my ready money, it was not much, for I do not remember that I ever had five Shillings ready Money at gaming in all my life; but however little or much, beaten I was by the blind Fellow, and he having gotten the better of me at this sport, challenged me at any sport or exercise whatsoever; I would not undertake him at any, but suffered my self to be laugh'd at by the Bumpkins, and thought it better to do so, than engaging with any of the Exercises which he named, *viz.* Wrastling, Cudgel-playing, or the like, to be worsted and laugh'd at too, wherefore I would accept of any: But he being a cunning Rogue, and resolving to out-wit me, and run me down, he made one of the strangest Propositions that might be, and what was it? think you, but that he being stark blind, would

would run for a Wager with me to a place
be a Mile and a halfs distance. This Pro-
position was very strange and caused
much Laughter, which I at first could
hardly bear withal; but the Cook taking
my part, I was content to engage; our
Wager was five Shillings to be spent, all
the odds that was on his part was, that
the place being already appointed, he was
to appoint the time, and that I should be
ready in any time at an hours warning
within three days then next following.
This I agreed to, and we both deposited
our Money into the Tapsters hand: But
now do you think this *blind Rogue* served
me, he out-witted me the most craftily that
I could imagine, and it was onely in the
choice of his time! for he who could
travel as well by night as by day, came
one evening at nine of the Clock, and told
me that he was ready to run the Wager.
I finding that night to be as dark as Pitch
refused it, telling him our Wager was to
be performed in the day. He denied it,
saying it was to be at any time when he
pleased, and so said all the Witnesses.
I knew not what to do, whether to give
the Wager lost, or to undertake it, but

know-

knowing that if I gave it over I should be laugh'd at, and if I undertook it, I might win: I was resolved to try my fortune, and so I did, but I was *Unlucky*: I had been better to have staid at home and have been laugh'd at for the loss of my Money onely, than to be laugh'd at and abused too; for we began our Journey, and I, dark as it was) out went my blind Adversary till I came to a narrow way, and there I had my heels thrown up by a Rope which was laid cross the way, and the two ends held by two Bumpkins on each side. It was so dark that I neither saw them nor the Rope, but I could hear them laugh, and feel the Rope which had thrown me into a foul nasty place, and there I lay till I heard the blind Rogue pass by me; I then arose and let him go on and finish his Course, doubting that if I proceeded, I might meet with some more such Obstacles and have my Brains beat out, or Legs or Arms broke, wherefore I went back, and well it was for me that I did so, and my blind Adversary fared the worse for it; for he going hastily on, met with another Party of those *Rope Merchants*, who

who served him as they had done me, b
when he by crying out made them sen
ble of their mistake, they went afore an
prevented the like in other places, whe
the like or some such Trick was design
against me; I went back to my Inn, an
my Adversary after he had perform
his Wager was brought in in Triumph
but for all his Brave alls, I saw that he h
met with a *dirty Misfortune* as well as I, a
which I was glad, but however sorry t
lose my wager, and be laughed at; all t
five Shillings was spent in good *Bub* an
Tobacco, and then again they plaid up
me, drinking whole Flaggons, so that I w
forced to be carried to Bed near morni
where I lay almost all the next day, as b
ing ashamed to appear, and when I d
rise and walk abroad, the fame of my e
travagant wager was so spread, that eve
one pointed at me saying, *There's t*
Londoner that ran a Wager with blind T
some would hout at me, and use me li
Dog with a wicker Boule at his Tayl; and
abused I was, that I was ashamed to w
the Streets, and now my Money also gr
ing low, I was resolved to return to *Lon*
my Cook and his wife had brought th

Pock

Pockets to as low an Ebb, and were willing to be gone; so that we *making up our Loads*, packing up our foul Linnen, we took our leaves of those few friends that we had, and away we troop'd on towards *London*; but we met with no such Adventures in our return, as we had in going thither, for we came back another way; we now studied which way was cheapest, and convenientest, not the pleasantest; and knowing that we might return by Water all the way in the Barge for twelve Pence a piece, we were contented with the Inconvenience of being crowded amongst I know not who, and sit up all night; but the night was spent by diversion of some old Women, and other Travellers that were used to the Boats, in singing of Psalms, and telling old Stories of I know not what, that had neither Head nor Tayl in them.

Morning being come, and we arriving at a convenient place, those who had a mind to it, might walk about three Miles, whilst the Barge went six or eight; I was one of this, and made one of the Walk. I was pleased that my heels were at liberty again, but sorrowful and melancholly

lancholly to think whither I was going
I do verily believe that if any Gipsie
Beggars, or any Rogues whatsoever, ha
then met with me, they might have mad
me one of their fraternity with a wi
finger.

And I narrowly miss'd one Misfortune
one Cheat that was intended me, and
Snare that was laid for me, as the Designe
thought subtilly enough.

I have told you that my Money wa
almost gone, but I had still a Treasure
had a Reserve, I was no *Chapman bare*, fo
what I wanted in Money was supplied i
Ware; I had two Watches in my Pocket
and those I knew would be ready Money
to me at any time; I was so vain-glorious
as oftentimes upon every slight occasion
to draw out first one Watch, and then ano
ther, and shew them to the company, an
always be praising them for their true
going.

This Action of mine was observed by
young fellow who sate near me, and
asked the price of them both? The one
I prized at three pounds, the other at fi
pounds; he had a great desire to have o
or both, he cared not which, and offere

the same Money for one, but it was too little as I thought, therefore I would not bear him; he understanding that, plotted how to have it a cheaper way, and therefore went out of the Boat as well as I, to walk with the rest of the company. He told me it would be convenient to make haste, because we might have time to drink a Pot of Ale at the Water side, where we were to take Boat again. I followed his advice, and went with him before the company; being arrived at the place, he called for a private Room, and such a one we had, he walked up and down, and asked the people of the house, how long they supposed it would be e're the Barge came? They answered an hour; how said he, shall we spend so much time? and so he calls me to him, saying, look you what's here, shewing me a Pair of Cards that lay on the side of the Chimney; I believed that, as he said, they were there by chance; but I understood since that they were of his own putting there, and no otherwise.

He invited me to play, I consented, provided we exceeded not our present Reckoning, which he very civilly suffered

me to win of him, and then he challen
ed me to further play; but I refused
my Eyes began to open, and I who alwa
dreaded Gaming, could not be wroug
upon to play for one farthing more,
offered me odds, but I would not acce
of any; he then produced his other roo
Dice, but I told him I understood them
he would play and venture Gold a gai
my Watch, but he had been as good
have said nothing, for I was resolved
be deaf to all perswasions; and to avo
his importunity I sneaked down Stai
and went to the Water side, there to atte
the arrival of the Barge that came in mo
time after, and then I took my place wi
the rest, and so we made on towar
London.

I have since considered of this Actio
and how narrowly I escaped, and reckon
that to be one of my lucky Hours, as ind
I got it, for although I gained nothin
yet I saved what else I should have lo
and then according to the Proverb, *he pe*
ved is twelve Pence gained, I might co
clude that I had gained.

But now were we come near London
knew not what to do, I reared every thi

doubted that if I went to *Queen-hithe* with the Barge, either my Father or Master, or both, would be there ready to catch me and carry me away; wherefore seeing that some who lived at *Westminster*, and those parts, did call for Boats to go a shore there, I thought it would be best for me to do so too, and so I landed; but when I was ashore, I knew not whither to go, nor what course to take; and in these uncertain resolutions, I wandred up and down the Streets till it was dark, and then I was somewhat more bold, and entred *London*; I approach'd near my Master's house with some fear, looking still behind me, lest somebody pursued to take me, and in this case I being muffl'd in my Cloak came near my Masters house, I durst not look in, nor go on that side of the way, but passing on the other side, and seeing one of my Comerades in his Masters Shop alone, I stept in to him; he was glad to see me, and entred some discourse, but thought him tedious, lest my Master would come by, or his Master either, for I knowing my self to be guilty, being a *Runaway*, feared that every body that knew me would seize on me, and carry me to my

Master; I therefore caused my Comerade to make short of his Questions, referring him for Answer to our next meeting, which I desired might be that evening, at an usual place where we met; he promised he would not fail, neither did he, for he came presently after, and then we took more freedom, he enquired where I had been? I told him truly, and all the pleasure of my Journey, I acquainted him with all my *good Luck*, but never a word of my *blind Wager*.

I so pleased him with my discourse, that he complaining of his Masters hard usage, told me he intended to follow my Example and leave him; I encouraged him in his purpose, telling him that there were a hundred ways to live besides being an Apprentice, although I knew it to be a lie, for I was not sensible of any, but I being undone my self, was resolved to bring others into the same condition.

He hearing me promised me his company within a few days, and then I told him it would be a brave life to travel, especially in other Countreys, and more especially beyond Sea, in *France*, and those Parts, and that if he had a desire to go thither

thither I could do very well there, knowing the language, when as I lied; for although I had skill enough to read and understand a *French* Author, especially if a Romance, yet if I heard any speak *French*, I understood them no more than if they had discoursed in *Hebrew*, or the *Arabick*. But I would gladly have company, and therefore perswaded him to any thing.

Some time we spent in these consultations, resolving to meet again the next night, and then conclude further on the matter, and so for that time we both parted.

I had by this time considered of a lodging, and my fellow Traveller the Cook, having told me where he lived, I went thither, where he was come before me, and he welcomed me kindly, inviting me to that which I wanted, a Lodging; I accepted of that, and called for some Drink, and so we discoursing of our late journey, passed away the time till we went to Bed.

My Head was not so greatly troubled with Care, but that I slept soundly

enough till morning, and then examining my Pockets I found them almost empty, I was sorry and heavy for their lightness, and knew there was a necessity to replenish them, and bethought how: I had but two ways, the one, borrowing of some of my old Comerades, in which I was uncertain, and the other was to sell one of my Watches, this was most feisable, and therefore this I resolved to do, and that suddenly; there was no great difficulty in doing it, for my Comerade whom I had the last night spoken with, was a Watch-makers Apprentice, of him I had bought the Watch and he I knew could soon sell it for me again.

I staid all day in my Quarters, and evening being come, *like the Owl*, I began my walk, I passed by several persons that I knew, but durst not speak to them; I went to the place appointed for our Rendezvouz, and there I had not staid long before I was visited by my Watch-maker, who brought with him several other of our Comerades and Acquaintance; they were all joyed to see me, and I told them all the pleasure of my Journey; we called for Drink and Victuals, and very merry we were,

were, the company encreasing still as they staid, for they had told one another, and all the Apprentices of our acquaintance came to see me, they were all in one tune, complaining against the severity of their Masters, but none of them had been so much a *Coxcomb* as my worship, to run away and ramble.

I told my Watch-maker, that having two Watches, I was willing to part from one; he hearing me say so, found me out a Customer of one of the company, who gave me 10 a farthing what it had cost me.

All this was well, and so like to be, for when the reckoning came to be paid, although it was considerable, yet I was to be excused, and not suffered to pay a farthing; the world went well on my side at present, for I was beloved by my Neighbours, who all treated me with much kindness, they desired to see me again the next night, and so for the present we parted.

I went home to my Quarters with a light heart, being very well supplied with Money; I was such a *Coxcomb* as to think that this would last me a long time,

I did

I did not consider that it would waste apace, and that in short time these my Comrades would be weary of my company, especially if when my Money was spent, I should fall a borrowing of them; I did not consider that they were furnished with Money by serving their Masters, and that I was faln from that condition, and out of all ways of getting any. These things I never thought of, all my study was to spend my Money in the idlest company; for none but such *Idle packs* as my self would keep me company, and such I daily met with. I remember one Morning two fellows came in to my Landlords, and they coming to drink their Mornings draughts, and having as little business as my self, I joined in company with them; we called for one pot after another till we were all *bubby*, and then we neither knew nor cared what we did, for we three drank on till we had for our Mornings draught thrown down into our Bellies three Gallons apiece. I am sure the Reckoning being six Shillings, I paid two of it, and we had all in dry drink; I suppose our Landlord did not cozen us, he was too good a fellow, he only now

and

and then drank one Cup with us, which we forced on him, for he knew whatever the Guests did, yet it was necessary for the Master of the House to keep himself sober, and so he did; but I was so flus-ter'd, that I lay down to sleep, and after a Nap of two hours, I was not so sober, but that I made as ill an Afternoons work as my Forenoons had been before.

I having well drench'd my Guts in the Morning, was desirous of some Provant, and asked my Landlady what she had in the House? She answered me that she was at that time but slenderly provided, I had slept away my Dinner-time, and that then there was nothing left in the House but Bread and Butter.

I being very much troubled at her answer, for my Guts grumbled, *Colon* would be satisfied, and Bread and Butter was but slender fare.

Whilst I was thus disputing with my Landlady upon these affairs, there entred the room a neat spruce young Wench, I having often seen her to trip it up and down, making many flurting Errands

into

into our house; I understood that she lived at the next door, and was a Working woman, either a *Bonelace maker*, *Button-maker*, or *Bandstring-maker*, one of these three Trades I remember she was; as also, that she was then spruce, neat, and tight, she had a face as smug as if she had been used to wash it with *Beef broath*, or *Puppy-dog Water*; but above all, her forehead shined and was as slick, as if it had been rub'd with a *Slick-stone*.

This pretty little *Calf with a white face* entring the Room at such time as I was disputing the case about Victuals, and understanding that there was none that I liked, she told me that if I loved Cakes, I might have very good ones three Doors off.

I hearing her Proposition, and observing her Countenance, and now having drink in my Brain, had a months mind to be kissing of this *Harlotry*; wherefore I soon replied to her, that although I did not much care for Cakes, yet I would send for some, provided she would stay and help to eat them; she answered, that she would bear me company; and so I saluting her, caused her to sit down by me.

I sent

I sent for half a dozen Cakes, but could not at present have them, because they were then in the Oven, but would be instantly ready, wherefore in the mean time, I called for a Pot of Ale, and drank to my pretty little *Mistress*; she pledg'd me, and by that time the Ale was off, the Cakes were brought in piping hot, I seeing that, called for the Butter, and fell too, and so did she so lustily, that in a pair of Minutes our six Cakes were invisible, I understanding that they were but penny Cakes, called for a dozen more; and those held us tack for a while, but soon after, one of my little *Baggages* Companions coming in, and putting her helping hand to the work, they all vanished in a moment.

I being resolved to have enough, called for six more to make my Money even, they were brought, and then my Landlady put in, and all was quickly gone and the company not satisfied, their Bellies were not full they told me, then they shall said I, if all the Cooks Cakes can do it, and thereupon I sent for the whole Batch. It was instantly brought me, and all being six dozen, amounting to six shillings, *I paid roundly Cash*, and then we renewed our eating,

roating, all my Guests consisting of my young Mistress, her Companion, and my Landlady, laughed at the frollick, and said they should not know what to do with so many, but I found that they lied, for in less than one hours time, they with their nimble Chops, and lighter fingers, had so plaied *Legerdemain*, that they were all invisible, not one left to throw at a Dog, some they eat, and the rest they pocketed, and made a clean riddance of all, and soon after I was rid of my Wench; for she seeing there was no more employment for her Chops or Hands, she gave me the go by, and march'd off.

And thus did I finish my days work, which was none of the worst that I have had, but I remember this for the Cakes sake, and the Wenches together.

And now truly Reader I have much wondred that I should so perfectly remember this Adventure of the Cakes, being so inconsiderable a foolish Story, and done so long since, for it is above twenty years ago: But here some waggish Readers will be apt to *measure my Corn by their Bushel*, and to judge that I had some cause to think of this story, and that more for the Wenches

sake

sake than the Cakes, and that it is possible that if I gave her *Cake-bread*, she was so charitable as to give me *flesh* in exchange; I tell thee Reader, it was no such matter, I utterly deny it, for I do not remember that I ever kept company or drank with her before or after: it may be I might if I would, there wanted nothing but a little entreaty, but assure your self I proceeded no further; I always dreaded that sort of Cattle, such as those that were Maids, or did pass for such, and were of a lower form such as were servants, and had nothing but what they wrought for. I had this always in my eye, that I should one day have some Estate, and that a considerable one, if my Father and I did not wholly fall out, and I knew that if I should deal with those kind of Gypsies, and they should prove, and I by fair means or foul should be drawn to marry them, that then I should lose my Father for good and all; I had the grace to have these two thoughts, or else I had been caught while I lived at my Masters, for there we had a Maid or Woman servant, who would hear my Tale, and take part with me, she would discover my Master and Mistresses Designs whatsoever

blo

against

against me, and all the secrets of the House were laid open to me, she would also be sure to lay by many a good bit for me, and make many excuses for me; by this means she wriggled her self into my favour, and I accounted her my very good friend, and as occasion offered treated her abroad; she aiming at somewhat further, was as free with me as I could wish or desire, and we often sported and toy'd together; we proceeded so far that I knew she had *a Blot on her Tables*, she had *a Point open*, and she knew that I had a *Man to enter*, and so I might, if I would but I durst not, but shutting up the Tables, proceeded no further in the Game.

I was fearful of what I have told you, and durst not meddle, and it was well I did not; for if I had, I had been caught: The Baggage vexing heartily at my departure, and giving out somewhat of me though untruly; for I protest she and I gamed no further; I knew if I won at first, I might, nay should lose at last; I knew the quality of those kind of Cattle too well; for if any young man, an Apprentice, be so silly as to fall into such a Wenches Quarters and marry her, if an old

old rich fellow gets to bed to his Servant-maid, or any of these unequal matches happen, as they do too often, that man is sure to be undone, these beggarly Baggages are presently *Cock-a-hoop*, for them a horseback and you know where they will ride; my good Angel still kept me from such kind of *ill luck*; I had Misfortunes enough besides that, and that onely I avoided, and so I advise thee to do, and thus I conclude the Adventure of the Wench and the Cakes.

K. CHAR.

CHAP. VIII.

He resolving on another Ramble, is put to his shifts to raise money and get a Horse to ride on, which he being furnished with, is stop'd from his journey by his Fathers seizing him.

BUt as wise as I was in this Case, I was still fool enough in the main, I still held out in my stubbornes, I would not go near either my Master or Father, but sitting at home at the Cooks house all day, and spending my Time and Money in smooth Ale, and in the evening taking a turn to our Rendezvouz, and meeting some of my Comerades, this was my whole employment; some of my Comerades complained so heavily of their Masters severity, that I expected them to take the same course as I had done, and keep me company, and so they promised me, but they had more Grace.

I enquired how my Master took my absence, of some of our neighbours, but they could not tell me any particulars, but they

they told me if I had a mind to see, and speak with my fellow Apprentice, he should give me a meeting; I was willing enough to see him, but fearful of being betraid to my Master, but they engaged the contrary, and I consented. The next night he came, and said he was glad to see me, asking me how I fared? I made the best of a bad Market, and bragg'd of the brave life I led, he seemed displeased, wishing he had taken my turn, I to my self wished it with all my heart, and began to repent; but when he told me of passages betwixt my Father and Master, (for they had met and discoursed the matter) then I was terrified beyond measure, it appeared to me like *raw Head and bloody Bones*; for my Father said, my Master must and should receive me; my Master replied, that I should first take a turn in *Bridewel*: I was accused and threatned on all sides; my Father demanded his son, and said he would force my Master to find and keep him, then it shall be in *Bridewel*, said my Master, and still the burthen of the Song was *Bridewel*. I hearing this, and understanding that they both knew of my being in Town, was resolved on another journey, hoping at my return

to find them both agreed, or at worſt, in better temper: I wanted nothing but the principal Verb, *Money*, neither was I in any great want, for I had three pound of the five pound I ſold my Watch for, in my pocket: but however, not knowing my own mind, whither I ſhould go, or how long I ſhould ſtay, I thought it convenient to ſee how much more I could raiſe by borrowing, and therefore putting on a bold face, asked one to lend me forty ſhillings, that was a ſum he could not ſpare, but if half a piece would do me a courteſie, I ſhould have it; I accepted it of him, and ſo of ſeveral others, ſome a Crown, ſome an Angel: but I having begun this courſe with them, they began to ſlight me, to ſhun my company, and to break up their accuſtomed meeting that they might avoid me: I ſeeing this, purpoſed to be gone, but however I was reſolved to try one friend more, and that was the Victualler, the man of the houſe where we met, he had been always loving and kind to me, and I had been his very good Gueſt, and many a fair pound he had taken of me, and through my means; I did not queſtion but he would lend me even what I would ask of

him: I was therefore considering what tall Sum I should desire of him: I remembred that when one of my Comerades bought my Watch, he not having five pounds about him, borrowed four pounds of our Host, who gave it him at the first word, I was therefore resolved to ask him for just such a Sum; I believed my credit was better with him than the others, but I found my self mightily mistaken; *The Tale was then of another Hog*; for when I asked him to lend me four pounds: He cries out, How friend, four pounds! Do you know what you say? Do you think me mad to part from four pounds so easily? I know better what to do with my Money than to lend you four pounds: Why, said I, and star'd on him, Is four pounds such a Sum for you to lend me? you know that I have been Master of a greater sum than that e're now: Yes, said he, *time was* that you lived well at your Masters, but that *time is past*, then indeed I should not have scrupled to have lent you four pounds or a greater sum, for then I knew you were in a condition to pay me, but now you are gone from thence where should you get it to pay me? I tell you, in

the condition you now are, I will not lend you four Shillings, unless it were to march you quite off, that you may no longer come to my house, for I am sensible, that your coming hither hath driven away most of my Guests, who forbear coming to my house, that they may avoid your company. I know the crafty Rogue said true, and did believe that it would be to no purpose to importune him, for I found it would be labour lost, and that my *Cake was Dough*, but however resolving not to stoop to such a Rascal as he, I told him it was but a *Copy of my Countenance*, I did but ask him to try his Constitution, to *feel his Pulse beat*, for I knew it was convenient to try a friend before I needed him, and that I thanked my Stars, I had no need of his friendship yet, for I have Money enough. and thereupon drew out above five pound which I had about me, and my Watch. Nay then, said he, you are a better Husband than I expected, you have made your Money hold out bravely, but take my word, if you take this course it will waste, and that quickly, and since you have not been quite so bad a Prodigal as I thought you were, let me give you some good advice.

Take

Take up in time, you have rambled long enough in all conscience, therefore leave and submit to your Father and Master, who both wish you well, better than you do your self: And now let me ask what you resolve, or indeed think to do, and what course you intend to take? your money will be gone, and then how will you get more? If you continue in this course, you must and will fall into some ill company, who will promise you fair at first, but will be your ruine in the end.

I hearing mine Host catechise me, could not answer him one ready word, but told him I knew well enough what I had to do, but I lied, I knew no more how to dispose of my self than a Child of six years old, and indeed I have often considered of it since, that it was a great mercy that I did not fall into lewd company, for I verily believe I should have hearkned to any that had asked me the Question.

If I had hapned among Beggars or Gypsies, I had been like enough to have made one of the *Canting Crew*, and then it may be my Adventures amongst them might have pleased the Reader far

better, but I think our *English Rogue* hath sufficiently described the various humours of that sort of people; if I had met with Pick-pockets, Shop-lifters, or plain High-way Men, I might have served with, and have learned their several Qualities, and described those various Cheats to you, but they as the former, are all sufficiently described in the Book aforementioned. But it was my *good luck* to miss of all these courses, and run different ways though *unfortunate* enough, as you shall hear by and by.

And now I having heard my Hosts advice, and given him the answer I told you, I left him, being resolved to come no more there.

His discourse had made me somewhat melancholly, and therefore I withdrawing to my Quarters, went to Bed, there I ruminated and considered with my self what I should do, and it was long e're I could fix upon any thing.

I had my pocket pretty well furnished with Money, and as long as that lasted I resolved to continue my Ramble, and not knowing whither to go, for I was no great Traveller, having never been above three Miles

Miles from *London*, except to *Windsor* as aforesaid, and therefore I concluded to go thither again, and it may be as my mind served to go a little further.

I had been there lately before, but it was on foot, but now I intended to go Gentleman-like on Horseback. I told the Cook my Landlord of my Design, and he knowing I had no business there, wondered at me, but he considered that as I was upon the Ramble, I was never out of my way, I had told him of my purpose, because I would have him get me a Horse, or pass his word for one, but he not knowing my intent, and doubting that I might wander further, and it may be sell the Horse, and so leave him the Horse to hold, to pay for a Horse, he desired to be excused; he told me that I needed not have any body pass their words for me, since I had a Watch in my Pocket, which would be a very good pawn, *and that never shames his Master*, and if I would leave that, he would speak to a friend to furnish me with a pretty Nag: I was vext to think I must part with my Watch, my pride, for that was my best Gentility, but such a desire I had to be a *Cock horse*, that I consented,

ſented, and then going to his friends Stable, we agreed all matters thus:

I gave twelve ſhillings for the uſe of the Horſe for ſix days, for ſo long I ſuppoſed to ſtay out, and left my Watch for ſecurity of the Horſe, which I ſuppoſe was worth about fifty ſhillings, ſo that what would come, the owner was ſure to loſe nothing; if I ſtaid longer than ſix days, I was to pay further two ſhillings a day. And thus was I fitted with a Horſe, and I reckoned that if I ſtaid out to ſpend all my Money, yet I had a Watch at my return would yield me more, and theſe being my thoughts and reſolves, the next day I began my journey I mounted nimbly, and rod on couragiouſly, but whether the Cook for ſome ends of his own, gave intelligence, or how it hapned I know not, but I was prevented of my journey, for alighting in a Street in *London* at a Milliners Shop, to buy me ſome Ribbonds for my Hat, I let my horſe ſtand at the Door, but he was ſoon ſeized on, for my Father took hold of his Bridle and gave it to my Brother a Boy that was at hand, and ſeized me faſt by the Arm.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

He is discharged from his Master, descants upon that Action, describes the cunningness and hypocrisie of his Mother-in-law, and is placed with a second Master:

AND now Reader, judge you if I was not in a pitiful pickle, and if I did not think my self to be in a sad condition, the truth on't is, I expected my Father would first have fallen about my ears, and buffeted me soundly, then send for a Constable, and drag me to my Masters, with a hundred Boys at my heels, for I saw some such kind of cattle, some of the young fry gather about the door, and then carry me before a Justice, send me to *Bridewel*, all these things and worse came into my head, so that I thought before night I should be beating Hemp. All this I expected, and indeed well deserved, but to prevent it, my whole study was to give my Father the slip, and shew him a pair of heels, but there was no need of any of all this, matters went

went much better than I thought on; for my Father was in a good humour, and not at all so passionate as I supposed, for as I said, he taking me by the arm led me further into the Shop, and then he thus began:

Son, whither in Gods Name are you going, is not your Ramble done yet? sure you should be weary of this course of life; fie, fie Son, I am ashamed to think you should have so little Wit or Grace, to give me so much trouble to hunt after you in this manner.

These were the words which he in very moderate manner spake to me, and then he was silent expecting my answer.

But I because I could not give a good or a wise Answer, gave none, but continuing silent, he proceeded.

Do you think you have not done well and wisely in leaving your Master in this manner, can you give me any reason for it?

I hearing him proceed thus moderately, thought it would not be amiss to say somewhat, and therefore I replyed. *That I had reason enough to leave my Master, because I was abused and wronged.*

Well, said my Father, *suppose you were wronged, must you be your own Judge, and be-*

cause

ause things were amiss, must you make them worse by these unnatural courses? it is not well done indeed: but come, said he, I'le see and set all to rights if I can, if you will be ruled by me, all may be well again.

My Father by this time had with his sober and tender expressions so mollified me, that I could hardly forbear *putting fire in eye*, which he seeing, and finding me flexible, again asked me *if I would be ruled by him?* *Yes Sir*, said I: *Well then*, said he, *you shall go home with me, and I will take a time to go to your Master.*

I hearing that I might go to his house and not to my Masters, was well enough contented, and so my Father and I walked homewards, and my Brother by my Fathers directions went with the Horse from whence he came, so that I did verily believe that the Cook my Landlord had betrayed me.

I went home with my Father, where I had not much said to terrify or affright me: My Mother in law telling me that she was glad to see me, and all was as fair and smooth as could be.

Having eaten and drunk with them at convenient times, went to Bed, it was then

then when I was alone that I had time to consider what condition I was in, and the consideration of it very much troubled me. But however my Father being so fair, I intended to leave all to his discreet management; I have several times since considered the great fear I was in all the time of my Ramble, of meeting with my Master Father, no deep indebted and almost bankrupt Citizen, could be in greater fear of a Serjeant or Bailiff, I went no where if in the day time, but I had my eyes every way, I looked fore-right and on each side me, and oftentimes behind me, if any person brushed by me my heart was presently at my Mouth, thinking that it was one of them that came to seize me, if I heard any making haste after me, I mended my pace and looked back ready to run faster, I was full of fears, dreading every one I met, by this I know that as the contemplation and thoughts of a happiness or good, is more than the thing it self when enjoyed, so the fear and cares that attends the expectation of a danger, is more than falling into the danger it self; for as I have fancied the great pleasure and happiness I should have and enjoy, if I could but have such a

desire

desire of mine fulfilled, and when it hath hapned as I wished, when I have enjoyed what I so earnestly desired, I then found no such great pleasure or content in it, the fruition was not half so pleasant as the contemplation; so I have again thought that if I should be so unfortunate as to be thrust into a Prison how miserable I should be, and that having fain upon me, although I have been very impatient during the time of my constraint and confinement, yet the affliction hath not been so horrible as I have imagined it but I shall have occasion hereafter when I come to discourse of the Misfortunes which I have suffered in that nature to be more particular in it, and therefore close it up at present with this conclusion, That the fear I was in of my Fathers anger against me, needed not to have been so great as it was, for he was more moderate than I expected, and by what I understood afterwards, I had no great reason to dread meeting with my Master, for if I had so done, he would hardly have took notice of me, being as willing to be rid of me, as I was to leave him: No, matters were not as I expected, and there was reason for it that I understood not, I was

no

no *Statesman* nor *Pollitician* to look to the bottom of things; and there see their true state and condition, as I after found them, for afterwards I understood the Case to be thus.

My Master knowing that it would be almost impossible to regulate things as he ought between his Son and I, he was therefore willing to be rid of me, he knew that it was unreasonable, that his Son coming three years after me, should take place before me, and continue so all the time, and that by that means I should be under Apprentice all the time, he was resolved it should be so, but he knew that I would never admit of this, and he knew that my Father would endeavour to remedy it, and this would make continual brauls in his House.

He also knew well enough, that if I were gone, he could not want for more Apprentices when he pleased, and he could have considerable sums of money with them, and therefore he was not at all displeased with my departure.

And let me tell you, that I have observed and known that some Citizens have much increased their Estates by taking many

Appren-

Apprentices, for perhaps having fifty pounds or more with an Apprentice, and being very severe and rigid, the boy hath been so hardly used, that he hath run away within a year, and rather than return again, lose all his Money. I knew one that served eight so one after another, and in three or four years, by this means gained four hundred pounds for their diet, which they likewise earned, causing them to work like Porters, so that I think they paid dear enough for it, they had been better to have been boarded at the costliest boarding-school in *England*; and besides the loss of the Money, there was a worse inconvenience, for the Apprentice hath been quite spoiled, so harassed and frighted, that he hath not been fit for any other service, and for the sake of his first Master, would not be perswaded to go to any other, a second: And besides this, it may be an After-clap hath hapned to the poor Apprentice or his friends, worse than all the rest; for Bond being given for truth, and true service, that hath also been sued, and much Money recovered that way, and then trouble and charge hath fain upon those friends that entertained this Ap-

prentice till agreement hath been made for the Law gives the Master five pounds a night against any that shall entertain him.

By this means some Citizens have encreased their Estates, but whoever they are that make this their practice, let me tell them, That it is a very wicked one, it is worse than Robbery, nay, than any kind of mischief that I know of, for it is not onely a perfect Cheat, or Robbery of so much Money, but it is the undoing of a young man that might with good usage have made a good Commonwealths-man, be of good use to God and his Prince in doing them Service, but are by this means spoiled: And therefore let such Masters look to it, for although their Money may thrive at present, yet it will consume all the rest in time, and be as bad to them as worse-gotten Goods or Estate, that is rarely possessed to the third generation. They ought to consider that when they take an Apprentice, they take as great a charge upon them for the time, as if he were their own Child, and that their care ought to be the same, for the age of an Apprentice is the onely time of instilling good

good or bad into him, that is the time of his making or marring, and what is well grounded in him and he learns then, he will never forget; therefore the greatest care of Parents ought to be in the choice of a good Master; you may soon discover such a one as will use you as I have related by enquiry, whether he hath ever made free any Apprentices that have served their times out with him, and if so, do but enquire of them, and you may ghess at the temper of the Master; but some Parents think that if the Master they intend to place their Sons with be but a rich man, and hath a great Trade, that all is well enough; but let me tell them, that it is not enough, several other things are to be considered, and there hath been one thing that hath made much difference between Masters and Servants, and that hath been difference in opinion and judgment, for I do not think it fit for a Boy that hath been bred up in the Orthodoxal way, should be Apprentice with an *Anabaptist* or *Quaker*; this very thing does oftentimes cause much jarring betwixt Man and Wife, as well as Master and Apprentice; but this scruple or Caution is now adays almost

needless, for God be thanked the fa
are much decreased, having not so m
encouragement as formerly, and th
most of them, both in their choice of Wi
and Apprentices, take this Caution the
selves, and will hardly, and very rare
marry with a Wife, or take a Boy to be
Apprentice, that is not of their own Tri
their own Gang, or perswasion.

Much more might be said by way
Caution, between the Servant and Mast
but let this suffice, and let the Appren
after he is bound resolve to obey, le
pretences cause him to neglect his Du
but let him be resolved to stay out h
serve his full time whatever comes o
I give this Counsel because I know it h
been much the better for me if I had d
so. *Experientia docet*, for I had no such
solute reason to run away but I m
have dispensed withal, but as I told y
my Master had no such design of ma
any sole profitable ends on me, yet for
reasons aforesaid, he was content to h
me gone.

On the other side, my Father had
counsel with him, and *felt his pulse*,
knew his mind in part, and was resolved
ma

make his advantage out of it, for the more unwilling my Master was to receive me, the more forward my Father was to press him to take me, so that if he should wholly refuse it, he might get good part of his money again.

These were my Fathers ends, and he managed them with all circumspection and prudence accordingly.

He went first to my Masters, and told him that he had found his Servant, asking what he intended to do with me? He replied, he cared not what, for he would not entertain me; but some body must, said my Father; let who will said my Master, I care not; well then, replied my Father, I shall have your leave to do it if I will? Yes, yes, said my Master. This was as my Father wished, and the danger of that was over, and then he proceeded further, urging him to receive me. My Master refused it, and said he believed that I durst not come to him. Yes but he shall, said my Father, and serve you out the rest of his time if you will do him justice, and let him enjoy his right; I will not be appointed what to do with my Servants, said my Master. But to conclude, after many discour-

ſes, the end of all was this: I was brought to my Maſter to tell him that I would, if he pleaſed, ſerve out my time with him: I had much ado to be perſwaded to ſay theſe words, but my Father telling me his intent by them, and what would follow, I ſaid ſo, and it fell out as he expected; for my Father well enough knowing that if I would come to him again, he could not refuſe me, and he being willing to be rid of me, anſwered directly that he was not willing to receive me, and if he was compelled to it, I ſhould ſuffer for it, and that the Chamberlain would order me firſt to be puniſhed.

My Father replied, not for his firſt fault, and he having ſome reaſon for it, as I ſhall tell him.

I was pleaſed with this, and ſo was not my Maſter, who had ſaid all he could to frighten me; but I ſeeing my Father ſtood up ſo ſtifly for me, did not fear any thing, and my Father by this means wrought his ends, for my Maſter telling me I muſt look another Maſter, my Father replied, ſo he ſhall if you will put him in as good caſe as you found him; and thereupon complained of my Cloaths, and demanded

Money

Money back to give with me to another Master, they argued *pro* and *con*, but in the end agreed, and my Master repaid ten pounds, if not fifteen of the money he had received with me, and so we parted.

I have been very particular in this discourse, and it may be you will think it tedious, but I hope it may be for the future good of the Reader, who may either as Father, Apprentice, or Master, be in the same condition, and pick somewhat out of this my relation that may advantage them; that is the chief end of my writing it, and that my Misfortunes and Misery may conduce to the good fortune and happiness of others. This affair was prudently managed by my Father, who had he been severe at his first lighting on me, I had been ruined to eternity, for I should have run away again if he had forced me to go to my Master: This my Father judged would be the case, and therefore prevented it, but he did use all the arguments he could raise to induce me to submit to my Master and serve my time, and when that would do no good, he fell to threatnings, charging me on his blessing to obey him, but I was deaf to his threatnings, and my disobedience hath since that same time wrought very

much upon my spirit, and made so deep an impression thereon, that I doubt it will never wear out, for although it is above twenty years ago, yet I am to this day troubled at it both day and night, and my very dreams are filled with that concern, oftentimes imagining that I am still Servant to my said Master, and that my time will never be out, so that because I did not serve him in effect, I still serve him in fancy and imagination.

And this my disobedience to my Father, I judge to be the cause of those many Misfortunes that have since fain upon me, and therefore I can do no less than make open confession thereof, no other satisfaction can I give him, he being now dead.

He did I hope forgive me when living, for I was several times after that reconciled to him, but he would still tell me my disobedience would be my ruine, and that I did not understand the love he had for me.

I must confess that I did not look upon him to love me no longer than he was giving to me, and when he held his hand, I thought he forgot his duty, and that I might remit mine.

But

But I since find this saying of his to be most true.

That Children do not, indeed cannot distinguish or be sensible of their Parents love to them, until they come to have some Children of their own.

I have since had the experience of his saying, and have repented of my slighting him; all that I can say more is now to God and the World, and that I here make my Confession, and that with Contrition, not doubting but that I shall have Remission and Absolution in this world and in the world to come, and hope that after all my Affliction, I may yet have some comfort and peaceable enjoyment of my self in this life, and I have some cause to expect a future quiet Consolation, because I hope the measure of my Misfortunes and Afflictions (all which I judge are fain upon me for my disobedience and other crimes) is now full enough, and that I have already received afflictions enough, but if it be not so, and that it is not yet enough, yet I hope, at the worst, that all my punishment will fall on me in this life, which I beseech God to grant, so that in the next I may enjoy the quiet and content that I have hitherto

hitherto wanted, and which all true contrite repentant sinners hope to enjoy, but I have this reason to believe that I shall be acquitted from the ill service I did my Master, if Retaliation be a due punishment for a Crime, for all the ill service I ever did him, hath been retaliated to me in the bad service of my Servants, for I have had as bad as bad could be, as I shall acquaint you more particularly when I arrive at that place of my story, and that I may come to it, I will thus proceed:

My Father recived back either ten or fifteen of his thirty pounds given with me, and as bad a Servant as I was to my Master, yet he also freely gave up to my Father the hundred pound Bond he had given him for my truth, so that I was not in the least tainted in my Repuration that ways. All that I remember was ever laid to my charge or objected against me, was the privare Copying of those Writings I have told you of; and another time I being sent to receive two hundred pounds, and not being so well skilled in telling Money as I ought, I finding that he that told it to me was as quick again as I, made haste too, that I might not be accounted dull,

and

and thereby loſt about five ſhillings, but it being the firſt time I did ſo, my Maſter did pardon me, but withal telling me, that if I did ſo again, either I or my Father ſhould pay for it. But I from that time became more curious, and learned ſo much skill as I ſeldome loſt but often gained thereby, as once for Example.

A great Bobbily fellow, much older than my ſelf, came to receive eight pounds of me, it being all in half Crowns I quickly told it off with both hands; the Receiver ſeeing me ſo nimble, and being aſhamed of his own ignorance, for he hardly knew how to tell forty ſhillings; he alſo told the Money with both his hands, and tumbled it over in a confuſed manner: I obſerving that, was reſolved to put a trick on him and try his skill, wherefore I twice together told to him but four pounds in ſtead of five; it was all as one to him, he ſtill ſaid it was right, and having tumbled it all over, he gave me the Receipt, and away he went contented: I laid by the forty ſhillings, not with intent to get ſo much by him, no, I thought that to be unreaſonable, I did not intend he ſhould pay ſo dear for his ignorance and folly; I expected

pocked and designed to have a pair of Gloves or some treat, and therefore told one of it that knew him, we had some laughing, and he upon asking him some questions about the parcel of Money, found that he wanted some, but withal he was ashamed to acknowledge how the Mistake was, but his friend seeing his ignorance and willfulness, helped him out, and told him all the story, and the other agreeing to give me a pair of Gloves, and he and I, a quart of Wine, I gave him the forty shillings, advising him to learn to tell Money better.

I being now clearly discharged from my Master, followed my Father home, where he again thus renewed his discourse to me:

Well, now you are free from your Master, I suppose you are glad of it, you think you have made a good days work of it, and I am glad both mind, for I believe it to be the worst days work you ever made in your life, and that you will have time enough to repent it.

I gave him the hearing of all this, not answering one word, and indeed, I knew not what to say nor to do; I was not well enough skill'd in my trade to think of set-

ting

ing up and be a Master my self, and therefore I must resolve to have another Master.

My Father advised me to seek out for another, as he would do, but I lost my labour, none would take me, knowing that I had so foolishly left my Master, they could not be perswaded that the fault was in him and therefore all Masters of any account refused me, none but some idle young fellows would take me, and with such a one at length I was placed.

But before I go to any other Master, and come into a new house and family, I must give a stop, and relate some passages in my fathers.

I have already told you that I had a Step-mother, and now I shall give you her Character.

She was to the outside of as promising a good nature as could be, she had a very smooth smiling countenance, and always laugh'd or sneer'd when she talked with me, she was a good Housewife in her house, and appeared to be a good Wife to a Husband, and to me she seemed to be a very kind Mother-in-law, but I was mistaken, I thought I had God Almighty by the

Hand,

Hand, when as I had the Devil by the great Toe; she was a right *Yonker*, being of that Countrey breed, and as full of dissimulation and hipocrisy as most of that Countrey.

This Woman had been three times married to three several Citizens; her two first Husbands had little good luck with her all their lives time, and at last had sudden deaths.

The first was kill'd in a Tavern with a quart pot which an angry friend threw at him; this Husband had been so unfortunate, that he died worse than nothing in Estate, for he owed more than he was worth: She caused one friend of hers to pretend a Debt, which she as Administratrix pretended to pay to him, who returned it to her again, and so deceived all her Husbands Creditors, and to make a further addition to her Estate, she having thus gained all her Husbands Stock, he that killed her Husband, agreed to renew the Lease of her house to her by paying a Fine, if she would acquit him of her Husbands death: This was agreed upon, and accordingly performed.

Thus was the loss of her Husband

gain

gain to her. She had now a House and Stock of her own free of all debts and troubles, onely she had one Child, a Daughter, by him. Being in this condition, she was wooed by, and wedded to another Citizen of honest condition and quality, who also had by her several Children, two which were Daughters did out live him. He had three Sons of his own by a former Wife, whom he bred up and placed out, who also out lived him. But although he died in a good Estate, yet his Sons were little the better for it.

This Citizen dealing much in the Country, and keeping Fairs, in his return from one, died suddenly at an Inn on the Road. Small care was taken by her for his burial although she knew of his death, but she had other matters in hand of greater moment, *she had other fish to fry*, and so she left his burial to be managed by a Servant.

The eldest of his Sons being of Age, enquires into his Fathers Estate, expecting a large portion, he being the eldest Son and Heir apparent to it, but he reckoned without his Host, and therefore must reckon twice, his Mother in law had such Cards to shew as would beat him out of play.

She

She produced a Will, but such a one as was only to prejudice her Husbands Son, and to made up wholly the Interest of her self and two Daughters.

This Will was made in one sheet of Paper in a blind manner, written by the Servant in the House, and only witnessed by him, who was known to be her great Confident, who was employed by her to go abroad and see her Husband buried, and be sure to bring up the Seal Ring, with which the Will was sealed, and so he being returned the Will was produced, and in it after a few ceremonial words, were these or to this effect:

I give and bequeath to my loving Wife all the whole my two Tenements, situate, &c. for the term of her natural life, and after her decease I give them to my two Daughters and their Heirs for ever.

Here she and hers were provided for, but not one word of his Sons in all the Will.

The Son seeing this, demands an account of the personal Estate, but a small matter comes to his share, she sweeps away two thirds of it, one as her due by the Custome of the City, and another as her

…in regard her Husband had not otherwise given or disposed of it by Will.

And now let me tell the Reader by way of Caution, what it may be he is not as yet acquainted withal, That a Citizen of *London*, if he hath a Wife and Children, can give away but one third part of his personal Estate: One third part his Wife will have, another third part his Children will have, and the other third he may dispose of as he pleases, either to Wife or Children, or Strangers, as he thinks fit. If he dies without a Will, or such a one as does not dispose of his third, then it goes to his Wife as she is Administratrix, and this was the Case of this Citizen, who although he died possessed of an Estate of Free-hold worth five or six hundred pounds, and six hundred pounds personal Estate, yet a small matter came to his Sons, for the Free-hold is gone as I told you, and the personal Estate consisting of six hundred pounds, being to be divided, she hath four hundred pounds for her two parts, and then two hundred pounds being to be divided amongst five, his three Sons, and her two Daughters, (for they came in for a share equal with the rest)

the Sons have just forty pounds a piece and this is all they were like to have of the Estate.

The eldest Son being told that he had foul play shew'd him, and believing it, he flutter'd and went to Law to overthrow the Will; but to no purpose; she had the better Purse, and such a Witness on her side as did not flinch from her, so that all the young mans endeavours were in vain, he onely made him self worse, by spending his Money, and at last was forced to be satisfied, though he was not contented, for in short time after, discontent broke his heart.

This and all the former passages have been related to me, and I am apt to believe the truth of them all, because I have found the whole state and business to be answerable to so wicked purposes; for although she enjoyed all during her life, yet since that, their Children are dead, except one, the most inconsiderable of all, and nothing is left of them, no not remembrance; her Children did live and arrive to very considerable Estates, but are all since dead, and their Estates gone, and now her Estate is in the hands of strangers, and that Servant who

was her Confident, did never thrive in body or Estate, dying long since in want and poverty.

This was the Woman that was my Mother-in-law, and she was likely enough to be too cunning for me, having passed through these Projects with so much success.

My Father had married her upon small acquaintance, and knew none of her Actings, he had not enquired, and therefore knowing nothing believed all to be aright; she had a considerable Estate, and that was as much as he aimed at, that being the chief care of most thriving Citizens to enquire into that, and afterwards to deal with them as cunningly as they can.

I being come home to my Fathers, my Mother-in law made very fair weather to me, and gave me many good words, telling me, That she had already, and would again speak to my Father in my behalf, and to please me the better, she was propounding a Match for me with one of her Daughters, she having three, would talk of matching them to me and my two Brothers (for that was our stock, there being no Sisters) All these kind of pleasing Discourses

she would have in my Fathers absence, and before his and my face, she would incline somewhat to my side, and take my part; by this I supposed she was my real friend, but I found it otherwise, as I shall presently tell you:

I lying in the Garret over the Chamber where my Father and she lay, and one night hearing them in some earnest discourse, I supposing it might concern me, and therefore being desirous to understand what was said, I arose, and went down Stairs to their Chamber door, and laying my ear thereto, I could hear her tongue utter these words:

"In good truth now Husband, if you "humour your Son in this manner, you "will undo him and your self too, for if he "find that he can thus rule you, he will stay "with no Master you can put him to, nay, "and he will run out and make you pay for "it, he will weary you; Is it not far better "to pack him away to Sea? for he will "never do well with any Master here, do "you think that he will serve out his time "with any Master that would not stay "where he was so well used? Let him to "Sea I say, *the Sea and the Gallows refuse*

none;

ame; "let him bite on the Bridle he de-
"ſerves it: If my other Husband had not
"been ruled by me in the diſpoſing and
"ordering of his Son, he would have
"deſtroied his Eſtate and broke his heart
"too, but he took my counſel, and ſent
"him to Sea, and then when he came
"back, he was content with any thing:
"You have been (continued ſhe) at the
"charge to put him to Apprentice, and
"gave a good portion with him, that is
"loſt, and now he is ready for another,
"for who will take him without Money,
"and he will ſtay at another place as many
"nights as days, and then you will be to
"ſeek again, and be continually troubled
"with him.

My Father had lain ſtill and given her the full hearing of all ſhe had uttered, and ſo had I too, but not without curſing her for a *diſſembling hypocritical Gypſie*, but ſhe having done, my Father then made this reply:

"But Lamb, you miſtake the matter
"quite, things are not ſo bad as you ſup-
"poſe them, nor my Son, as I hope, ſo bad
"as you think him; he was a little wrong-
"ed at his Maſters, though he ought not

"for that cause to have left his service, but "his Master gain'd little by the Bargain, "for he hath paid back good part of the "Money he had with him, and that will "be sufficient to place him any where else, "I do not intend to be at any fresh charge "with him, I shall not need it, and I think "I know of a Master that will be willing "to take him on even terms, without any "Money, and then I shall gain and not lose "by the bargain.

"It will be well if you do (replied she) "but I should like it better if you would "send him to Sea. When you are hang'd thought I, and so attending a while longer, and hearing them silent, I though I had heard enough, and therefore returned to my Bed.

The next morning I looked this Woman in the face to see if she still continued her pleasant countenance to me, but I found no alteration, she still fleir'd on me and my Father being gone out, she caused me to sit down by her very lovingly to Breakfast, using the kindest and lovingest expressions that could be possibly imagined.

Oh, (thought I) *this Woman is a Devil!* I must

must not trust her, I will be gone on any terms, and so I was, for my Father that day discoursing with one that was willing to take me, I went with him and agreed on the matter, and so the next day took my leave of my Mother-in-law, and went soon after to my new Masters.

CHAP. X.

He describes the lewdness of his second Master, who not having imployment for him, he imploys himself in translating Books out of French *into* English; *he leaves his second Master, is resolved to travel, but is first arrested.*

I Was now gone to my second Master, which was indeed my last, for I would not have you think that I should have as many as the unlucky *Spaniard*, *Lazarillo de Tormes*, no, I had but two, and he seven, neither were mine so bad as his, I had not a crafty blind man to back-beat me, and belly-beat me, and beat my teeth out, I wanted

for to Victuals, nor Cloaths that were ne-
cessary; I had not a covetous Priest that
would put me to my wits end to compass
the picking of his Loaves to get Bread,
neither did I like him, serve a needy thred-
bare, but withal proud conceited Squire,
and be reduced to the necessity of begging
Victuals for my self and him: No, I served
no such Masters, I was not pinch'd with
hunger or cold, nor was I afterwards made
a Monster of, nor toss'd in a Blanket as he
was, I hapned upon no such Adventures,
and if you expect any such, you are mis-
taken, but I was *unlucky* and *unfortunate* e-
nough, and in the end if you compare my
misfortune and hard unlucky fate with his,
or any bodies else that you ever read of, I
am sure mine exceeds and is the worst, or
else I am very much mistaken, to me they
are, and have been so numerous and migh-
ty; and now all things considered, what
good could I expect from my Father who
had such a *Night-Raven* as my Step-dame
was, to intercede and speak for me? And
what good could I expect to have, or learn
from such a Master as I was now placed
with? by changing my Masters *I escaped
the Thunder and came into the Tempest*, I had
mend-

ended the matter well, by coming out *Gods bleſſing into the warm Sun*; for my preſent Maſter was ſuch a one as I can hardly deſcribe; I cannot ſay if my other Maſter was bad, this was worſe; no, my former Maſter could not be termed bad in compariſon of this, but if I may at all compare them, I cannot more fitly than by ſaying that my ſecond Maſter was juſt quite contrary to what my firſt was, for to begin:

If my firſt Maſter was (as indeed he was) *a ſober ſolid Citizen*, this ſecond was quite contrary, being a *looſe debauch'd Ruffian*: If my firſt Maſter was *well known* in his Trade or Practice (as I muſt ſtill grant in all) this was as *ignorant*, knowing little or nothing: If my firſt Maſter had a *full Trade and large Practice*, this as not deſerving it, had *nothing to do*: If my firſt Maſter was uſed to ſtay ſtill at home in his Cloſet, and do his buſineſs there, and if ſent for to a Tavern or publique houſe, to ſend word he was at home, and was there ready to do their buſineſs; this my ſecond Maſter was the quite contrary, being rarely at home, and if at home when ſent for to the Tavern, he deſired no better place

to

to do busines's in, but sent word he would wait on them presently, and would be sure to be as good as his word.

As I do not remember that in all the time I lived with my first Master, I knew him to go three times to the Tavern; so I do not remember that in all the time that I lived with my second Master, that he was out of the Tavern or Alehouse for three, nay two days together.

It was as common for me to seek out, and wait on him every night from a tavern, as it was for me to wait on my first Master every Sunday to and from Church. The credit of the one was not so good, but the other was as bad; the one was *honest*, the other a *Knave*; for I never knew or heard that the one was ever questioned for any unjust Action, whenas I have been informed that the other, my last Master, was not onely questioned, but did also stand in the Pillory for cheating a Carrier: To say all, the one was in every thing quite contrary to what the other was, the one was old, and the other young; the one rich (as he deserved) and the other poor, as it was but justice he should be. I must confess there was some difference in the women too,

too, but it was on the advantage to my last Mistress, for my first was somewhat ancient, and to me froward and ill natur'd, when as my second Mistress was a brave young, handsome, sprightly, beautiful woman, and as well replenished with the inward beauties and perfections of the mind, as she was graced with these of the body. But she having so untoward a piece to her Husband, was undone by him, and lived poor and unhealthily, wanting and miserably, and so good virtuous woman she patiently died. When as I think the other still lives in all possible content, health, wealth, and plenty; I have no cause to touch upon either of their Chastities, for I verily believe that in that point, they were both alike, and I am confident both very virtuous.

This is the best Character I can give of my new Master, so that I may truly say, *I leap'd out of the Frying-pan into the fire*; nay, it is improper for me to say so, for the Fish that leaps out of the Frying-pan where he is to be scalded and dye, in short time by leaping out of it into the fire, is presently burnt, and so is said that he does thereby leap out of a bad condition into a worse, this

this I cannot properly say of my self, when I was with my first Master I was not in the Frying-pan, I was not in danger of scalding and dying, I was in no fear of ruine, but I was comparatively as well and as safe there as a Fish in a Pond or River, so that I may say, in leaving him for the other, I leapt out of the Water into the Fire, the place where I was well, and where I ought to be, into that which would absolutely be my ruine if I should remain with him my full time, and follow his wicked Example. But I took course my self in the one, because I continued not with him above a year, and I thank God he gave me more Grace than to put his Examples in practice.

I have told you that I continued about a year with this my second Master, I would not have you think me to be so idle as to lose my time and do nothing, it may be in what I did I gained nothing, but however it is good to be always in action.

My Master had little or no employment for me, he himself rising between seven and eleven usually went abroad, and commonly about the same hours at night he returned;

returned; he being thus commonly abroad, and being desirous at least to be so good a Husband as to have somebody in his Shop to answer people, took me for that purpose.

My first business was to write blank Bonds and other Blanks of all sorts, and having seldome any occasion to use them, I had soon furnished the Shop with as many as were likely at that rate to serve for many a year, I had now and then some odd blind Letters to write, and once in a week or fortnight, a Bond or some such small Jobb to do, a pair of Leases or any such kind of Writings came seldome, not oftner than once in a quarter of a year or thereabouts.

My Father to encourage both me and my Master, did bring us some business, but all this did but little as to a full employment for me, so that now I had time enough to converse with *Knights Errant*, in reading their Adventures. I had still kept my Books, and by my daily additions laying out all the Money I could spare, I had swelled them to such a number, that they looked like a Library, and my Master perswaded me so to dispose them in his little Shop,

Shop, that they were the best furniture therein.

They that came into our Shop, might by the outside of the Books, imagine that we were well furnished with Law Books according to our practice, but if they had searched their inside, they would have found their mistake, when in stead of the *Statutes at large*, and *Cooks Reports*, they should see *Amadis de Gaul*, and *Orlando Furioso*, and in stead of *Brooks Abridgment*, and some such old Law Books, they would have found the *Mirrour of Knighthood*, they would have been much mistaken when in stead of Gown-men pleading at the Bar, they found Sword-men fighting at the barriers. I had read these Books so often both in *English* and *French*, that I was very well experienc'd in that Language, and being desirous to appear in the World like some body, did resolve to do the same kindness to others as had been done for me, and as I thought would be of publick good: I did not think it fit that since I had a Talent, to lay it up in a Napkin, but to put it to the best use I could; and besides these, I had several other reasons to induce me to it, as the great profit I should gain by it, and also

the

the glory and fame I should purchase by being in Print, this was such a desire as I could not moderate nor allay; therefore I was resolv'd to begin, neither was I long in studying what Book to translate, but believing all the world to be of my mind, Lovers of *Knight Errantry*, I pitch'd upon *Amadis de Gaul*; the first five Parts being already translated, and the world wanting the sixth, I intended to make them beholding to me for it.

I thereupon began this Adventure, whether luckily or no you shall know by and by, and such impatience had I to see it in Print, that before I had near done one quarter, I sought out how to get it printed, I treated with several Booksellers of my acquaintance, but they either desiring me to finish it first, or not coming to my terms, (I having not the patience to finish it) was resolved to print it at my own charges. I did not as they that go to build or to war ought to do, lay by for it, for I am sure I did neither lay by nor provide for it; but I had so great a desire to have it done, that I was resolv'd to see it begun; and therefore meeting with some that forwarded and encouraged me, and an honest

Widow-

Widow-woman to be my Printer, I began. She expected me to send in all or the greatest part of the Paper, but my Money nor Credit would not reach to any such matter, I made a shift to scramble up so much Money together as did purchase six Reams of Paper (when as sixty would not finish it) and that I sent in with a promise that the rest should suddenly follow; she either believing me, or else I believe having little else to do, did put a man upon it, but never did *Green-sickness'd Girl* long with half so much earnestness for *Chalk* or *Oatmeal*, as I did to see a sheet of this done, that I might carry it in my Pocket, and shew to some of my Comerades what a famous fellow I was like to be.

The time did come, and I saw my desires accomplished; but before that, I had a large contest with my self about what number of them should be printed, I was not so great a fool as one that being to print a Book, and being as unresolved what number to do as I was, did after much time spent and various consultations, resolve to print twice as many as there were Parishes in *England*, his reason being this, that although all the people

of

of every parish would not buy of them, because all could not read, yet the Priest and the Clerk could read, and therefore they he thought would buy.

No, I was not so errant a *Coxcomb* as he, but I went another way to work, I knew not how many people would buy of them, but I knew some Booksellers would, because some with whom I dealt had promised me to take a dozen or a quarter of a hundred or more apiece.

I did therefore believe that every Bookseller would, nay, must buy of them, and therefore I took the pains to walk from *Aldgate* to *Westminster*, and reckon up how many Booksellers there was there, and in all other places about the Town. I was well set at work the while, and after this way of calculation I had reckoned how many to print; But after all this extravagant pains, I was forced to go back to another number, and be ruled by my Printer to print the ordinary Impression of one thousand.

This being agreed upon, and the Press going forward, and I proceeding in my translation, we quickly had a stop for want of Paper, I knew not what courses to take,

but as the most feisable I could imagine, I carried a sheet of a sort of what was done to some Booksellers of my acquaintance, and desired them to encourage and advance so good a Work, by depositing or lending some money to help to finish it, and that when it was done, they should pay themselves by Books: They would not hear of that side, they would not buy Books before they were finished, but if I would sell them Books which they knew I had, they would give me Money: I knowing no other way was forced to take that course, but withal, I made this proposition That I might have my Books again when I returned the Money with some small gain; they promised me fair, but performed nothing, for afterwards when I came to redeem my Books, they told me that they were sold, but if I had a mind, and would give such a price, they would endeavor to get them again: Some I had, and some I lost, but by this means I broke and spoyl'd my Library, however by the sale of these Books and some little credit I had with the Stationer, my Book was finished. Never did *young Big-belly'd Woman* desire to see the Fruit and Issue of her Body, as I did to

see

ſee my Book finiſhed, and thereby to ſee my Name in Print; this was the utmoſt bounds of my ambition, but *Time* that perfecteth all things, perfected my Book, and I was very dilligent in publiſhing it, for the Titles were carefully poſted up, and I not a little proud to ſee them in publick, walking the Streets and ſhewing them to ſeveral of my acquaintance: But all this Harveſt produced but little Corn, my *Mountain brought forth a Mouſe*, for by that time the Printer was paid, the Town was full, and I might make Waſte-paper of the reſt, no body would give the firſt price although that was low enough in all Conſcience, ſo that I was forc'd to lower my *Top-ſayl*, and ſell for what I could get, and be glad of any thing, and with much ado, with all this toyl and labour, I again furniſhed my ſelf with Books, but nothing near ſo well as I had been; ſo that I came off from this Adventure of Printing with a ſcratch'd face, as all others muſt do that are not bred in the way of Book-ſelling; I know not their way of exchanging; I gave them their full rate for what Books I had of them, and they allowed me no more than the loweſt ready Money rate for mine, and by this means I made

but a *blind Bargain*, but however I had attained to the end I aimed at, I had been in Print, and now I could and did present several of my Books to several of my Acquaintance, and much ready Money it cost me in binding those Books that I gave away, and all this trouble and cost was I at for a little honor, when I had been better to have sate still the whilst, but I did not think so, but resolv'd now I had begun, to proceed farther; I intended to let the world see some more of my works, and my fancy still running upon Romances, I was minded to translate another, but by experience finding that those sort of Romances that treated of old impossible *Knight Errantry* were out of fashion, and that there were a sort of new ones crept into their places; I sought for one, and was not long e're I pitch'd upon such a one as I thought would do the business, for is was full of *Love-sick Expressions*, and *Thunder-thumping Sentences*, there was *Love* and *Arms*, and some strange impossible Adventures, for which I liked it the better: I did believe the Gentry of *England* were much indebted to me for this Translation, for I had (like other conceited Transla-

tors

tors and Authors) coyned several new *English* Words, which were onely such *French* Words as methoughts had a fine Tone wieh them, or such as I could not handsomely translate, and therefore let them pass as *English*, to be understood as well by the Reader, as by me the Translator, who knew not what to make of them.

The Loves and Adventures of Clerio *and* Lozia, I began, and in short time finished, but long before it was finished, it was begun to be Printed; I had the same impatience as formerly, so that I did not, nor could not stay till it was all written, but began.

I was again troubled about Paper, but I had some Money, my Stationer some Faith, and the Book was much less than the former, so that finished it was, and I supposing this Book to be more gentile than the former, gave it a more gentile Title, and the Name of the Translator being plac'd on the Title-page in large Characters, there was also added the honoured Word *Gent.* to import that the Translator was a Gentleman, that he was every inch of him in his own imagination, and did believe that the so printing that word on the Title of the Book, did as much en-

title him to Gentility, as if he had Letters Patents for it from the *Heralds-Office*: Nay, did ſuppoſe this to be more authentick becauſe more publick: And let me tell you, this is a very great Itch in ſome people, I knew one that tranſlated a Book, and cauſed it to be Printed meerly to have the Title of *Eſq*; added to his Name, and now it is grown to ſo common a Cuſtom, that *Booksellers* uſually title their Authors *Gentlemen*, *Eſquires*, and ſometimes *Perſons of Quality*, that are onely poor mercenary fellows, that the Book may have the better eſteem, may ſell the better.

But now my ſecond Book was finiſhed, the Word *FINIS* was printed, and juſt at the ſame time I finiſhed and put an end to my Service with this my ſecond Maſter, the occaſions that cauſed us to part were ſeveral, and in ſhort theſe:

My Maſter was as good a Husband of his time as I have told you, and moſt of my time was ſpent in my own Affairs, either in writing or reading for my own pleaſure or walk abroad to viſit the Printers; my Maſter knew of my deſigns, and ſince he had little for me to do, permitted me to proceed and imploy my ſelf that way, but although

although he was content, yet my Mistress was not, and that which displeased her most was my so often walking abroad, by which means I sometimes lost the making of some Writings. I had gotten a haunt of rambling and could not leave it, and therefore she complained to my Master of me; he chid me, but I minded it not, and continuing so still, he complained to my Father, and great fault was found with me, so that I was weary of his and my Fathers Reprehensions. I saw there was nothing gained by being there, and therefore was desirous to be gone: I had compar'd notes with some of the neighbouring Apprentices, and one or two having as giddy unsettled minds as my self, we were resolved to travel.

Now we being all indifferently skill'd in *French*, were desirous to see *France*: This Design was long consulted on, and resolved by me in few days to be put in execution, when an accident happned between me and my Master that hastened it.

Although we had but little business to do in the Shop, yet my Master pretended that he had a very considerable Practice, and several people came to our Shop

as well as to other Scriveners, to borrow Money upon Security.

I had command from my Master to entertain them all, and promise to do their business, and some waiting their opportunities spake with my Master in a Morning (for afterwards it was rare to meet with him) he giving them many fair promises, they sometimes treated him at the Ale-house or Tavern, but to little purpose; for I hardly remember any thing came to perfection but that they being in time wearied out with attendance, at length left him.

Amongst the rest that frequented our Shop upon the borrowing Account, there was one Gentleman that had often spoken with my Master, received fair promises and many delaies, he being very earnestly desirous to have his business dispatch'd, not onely treated my Master at Ale-house and Taverns, but me also, desiring my assistance and remembrance to my Master: I promised him my utmost Service, though I did believe all would turn to little advantage for him.

This Gentleman came so often, and had so many *put-offs* from my Master, that I wondred

wondred, he being very ingenious, did not understand them to be *flams*, but he still had the patience to come, and that so often, that I was asham'd, and pitied him, and but that I knew I should displease him would have told him how matters were, that he might forbear coming: I gave him several Hints, but he did not, or would not understand them, for when he did ask me When I thought his business would be done? I would tell him that *thought was free*, and I should not tell him what I thought, but that my Master still said it should be suddenly, he being very desirous of perfecting his business imagined (as he wish'd and desired) that his business would be done, and that in short time, and therefore he still waited in expectation of that happy day; but still to as much purpose as before, and when he saw my Master, he would perswade him that it was in good forwardness: Nay, one day he told him that the Evening before he had been in company with the Gentleman of whom he was to have the Money, and to justifie the truth of what was said, he averr'd that this man had been in company with him there.

This

This was a very authentick and sufficient Answer, and for such a one it passed currantly, but I knowing what company he had been in at the night he named, did give present Judgment that this Gentlemans business was very unlikely to be done, and that he must be fool'd. He came still, and one day having treated me at the Ale-house, where he very ingeniously discoursed of Books, especially *Poetry* and *Romances*, and thereby pleased me exceedingly, and then again asking me what I thought of his business? I could no longer forbear but out it must, and therefore I told him in plain terms, That I thought his business would never be done; he was mighty blank at that which he said, and asked twenty questions at once, but above all, asked me if I were not in company with my Master one evening with the man that was to lend the Money? I was (replied I) with my Master and some other company that evening, but I do not think that any that were there present had any Money to lend, but that they were rather Borrowers than Lenders, and that I supposed they would sooner take a Purse upon the High-way, than part from any to a *Scrivener* to lend. This

This is mighty strange replied the Gentleman, I thought your Master had not kept any such Company.

I know not what they were, said I, but you may judge if they were Money-lenders when I shall tell you that I that Evening by my Mistress command did go to find my Master, that after my usual search of most Taverns in my way, and which I knew he haunted, I found him at one in *Southwark*, I was not admitted into the Room where he was at present, because he and his company were engaged in hot service, which they plied so hard, that after a while there was a great silence, and the Drawer hearing it, went in and found all the company asleep, but at his *Do you call Gentlemen?* my Master awaked, and asked what a Clock it was? The Drawer said it was late, and withal told him that his Man was there, Bring in another Bottle of Wine, said he, and send him in, with that the Drawer went out, and I entred.

There did I behold the Power and Strength of Wine, how it had muster'd and conquered all those that had encountred with it.

The company in all consisting of five,

I saw

I saw one sleeping in a Chair, another laid all along on a Bench, another in the same posture and condition on the Table, the fourth dead drunk on the ground, having fain from his Chair, and my Master who had lately been asleep, but was now Top-heavy, the chiefly moving person; come, said he, we have had a merry frolick, and they are asleep, but I must awake them that we may be gone, *but first let's drink*, and thereupon staggering towards him that lay upon the ground, and straddling over him, he puts the Bottle of Wine to his Nose and takes a Swoop; he commanded me and the Drawer to do the like. I know not what he did, but I fetch'd a large draught: My Master then fell a leaping, staggering, and dancing about his Companions, till in the end they awaked.

They had hardly so much sences as to know where they were, and what and how to pay their Reckoning. I wondred how they would get home, but their Quarters were not far off as I understood, they being all Prisoners in the *Kings-Bench*. I led my Master home however, and now I have done my story, onely give me leave to add this Conclusion, That I hardly believe that these

these my Masters Companions being Prisoners in the *Kings Bench*, as I suppose for Debt, have much Money to lend out at Interest: I am of your mind, and the whole is, replied the Gentleman, and by this I see I am led by the Nose and fool'd. This is the truth Sir, said I: I believe it, said he, but you should have told me this sooner that I might not have lost my time, but if I live I'le be reveng'd on him: *Oh for the Lords sake Sir*, said I, *take no notice of it as from me*, he told me he would not, but he did *fret like gum'd Taffata*, and fum'd, walk'd, and stamp'd like a mad man, and so he left me.

About three days after, I suppose this Gentleman met my Master abroad, what greeting or converse they had together I know not, but I imagine it was none of the civillest, for my Master came home sooner than ordinary, and seeing me, his first words were:

Out of my doors you Rascal, you have broken your Indentures in betraying my secrets, you are a Rogue and a Rascal, and I'le sooner trust a Thief than you in my House. I star'd on him, but he not seeing me stir, seized on my Arm buffeting and thrusting me, without hearing me speak, he threw me out of the Shop.

I being

I being now out of Doors, was resolved not to go in again, but walked directly to my two Associates that were to accompany me in my *French* Journey. I had by good chance conveyed from my Masters most of those Books and other things that were of any worth, so that I was not wholly unprovided.

I told my Companions I had broken the Ice, and was come away to hasten them, they promised to be ready in few days, desiring me to dispose of my self near them: I did so, taking my Lodging at an Inn.

I was resolv'd not to return to my Fathers, I should be too near my Mother in-law, who I doubted would have some scurvy Design upon me, and knowing that she was for sending me to Sea, I was resolved to go without her sending.

Being now settled in my Lodging, again sollicited my Companions to make haste, they promised me to do so, and that I might be sure of them, borrowed some Books of them, especially of one of whom I had a Book worth above twenty Shillings.

This I was resolv'd to keep as an Engagement

agement for his forth coming, and did so still importuning him to make haste, but his courage began to cool, his Itch of travelling was over, he had cast up the many Troubles, Hazards, and Charges he should be at, and the little he had to defray it, he was not of so *Mercurial* an unsetled wandring temper as I was, and therefore made many excuses to me, and withal desired his Book, nay thought I, *If the Wind be in that Corner*, and if you will not go, you shall have no Book, but gave him *Flam* for *Flam*, one idle pretence for another; he ghessing at my intent, was resolved to be too many for me, and therefore next morning when I came out of my Lodging, and was walking out of the Inn Door, I was seiz'd on by a short stub'd Fellow, who told me he had an Action against me, I was in a peek of fears, that it was my Master or Father had caus'd me to be serv'd so, I knew not what to think, but the *Officers*, there being two, seeing that I was surpriz'd, hurry'd me away to the next Ale-house, and calling for Drink, ask'd me What I would do? Nay, said I, that you must tell me. Why, quoth they, you must send for your Adversary, and must either agree with him,

him, send for Bail, or go to Prison: to come to that thought I, must I now be stop'd of my journey, and be ty'd by the Heels at home in a Prison? I have done well, and brought my Hogs to a fair Market; I was unwilling to yield to their last Proposal, *go to Prison,* and I thought it would be as bad to send to my Adversary, still supposing it to be either my Father or Master, and as for Bail, I knew not where to get any, I did not believe that any person of Quality, or indeed Reason, would be Bail for me in such a Case as I supposed that was: I sate very melancholly between these two Varlets, studying what to do, while they called to know what I intended: I told them I knew not; why send for your Adversary, said one, he lives but at the next door: How, said I, Who is it? why it is such a one, said they, naming my Comerade of whom I had borrowed the Book: Is it he? thought I, then I am well enough: I being informed whose Prisoner I was, did not doubt being at liberty when I would; I therefore drank to the Officers, and told them my Case, thinking to make them my friends, pretending that my Adversary was in my debt, having caused me to spend Money in waiting

for

for him, they were well pleas'd with this Story, hoping there would be more work for them, and that I would employ them to arrest him, they therefore heard my tale and took my part, asking me if they should arrest him at my Suit? Yes with all my heart, said I: But then, said they, you must give us Money; I did not like that Money Story, and told them that I was not of age, and therefore not lyable to an Arrest, I was Lawyer good enough to tell them this and more, but they minded me not, they were resolv'd to have Money out of me, and therefore demanded satisfaction for their waiting, and that I were best to send for my Adversary and agree the Cause.

I thereupon agreed to send for him, and withal, sent the same Messenger to a Kinsmans that was a Scrivener, who I knew if he came, would be hard enough for all of them.

My Adversary came and demanded his Book, I answered him as I had done them before, and told him that he must pay part of my Charges in attending on him; and many such like pretences I had, ready for him, we were *pro* and *con*,

and he being too many for me, I told him that I had sent for a friend, a Scrivener that would not see me wrong'd.

The Officers hearing this, and doubting that if the Scrivener came their spoil would be spoil'd, they therefore put us on to end our Controversie, and so we did for I gave him a Note of my hand to deliver him the Book in a few days, and the Serjeants being paid on both sides, left us.

CHAP. XI.

He discourses in general of his often being wrongfully arrested.

AND now Reader, give me leave to put a stop to the prosecution of my Story, to reflect upon this last Action, for from this Action I may begin to reckon the Misfortunes of my life, I have had as you have read many Misfortunes already, but I may account this to be the worst beginning of all, for the whole trouble and torment of my life having been solely by Arrests, and falling into the mercilesse hands

Serjeants and Catch-poles, I cannot reckon this my first arresting to be a very considerable Misfortune, and of very great remark; sure these fellows that first arrested me used some kind of Witchcraft upon me, that made me so lyable for the future to be arrested by others: Here was an early beginning, being before I was twenty years old, and how many men are there in *London* that live to a great age and never are arrested. My Father was sixty when he died, and lived free from all Arrests, though his Dealing were very considerable, and I by that time I was arrived to half his Age, had been arrested I believe sixty times: And I am very confident, that Serjeants, Bailiffs, Marshals Men, and such kind of Varlets, have had as much Money of me at several times, as would pay all the Debts I at present owe; and yet I have always been sparing and paid the good Husband with them, they have usually gained no more of me than needs must, and although I now have, and for these many years past have had several hundreds of pounds owing me, yet all these sorts of Cattel have not had so many sellings of me to arrest others for me, as

I have paid them pounds when arrested at the Suit of others, and although the Debts owing to me have always been more and exceeded the Debts that I owe, yet I have expended twenty times as much Money as *Defendant*, as I have done as *Plaintiff:* I have been so tender of the Reputation of others, and so unwilling to put them to charge, and have found those that I owed Money to, to be like raging Lyons, and ravening Wolves, and so you will find in the prosecution of my Story, and yet I have been as cautious and curious of running and going into Debt as any man, and as dilligent and careful to pay; I never borrowed Money or took up any Commodity of any man, but with a design to pay it, and hopes to get by it, I know he that doth purpose otherwise is a Knave; but if my Designs did not answer my Expectations, or that they did not turn to account as soon as I expected, and I thereby disappointed, as indeed it hath hapned many a time, I have then come to the loss, and being ashamed to see those that I owed it to because of my disappointments, I have commonly heard from them by some of these *Caterpillers*, who have given me a

of their Office to my great coſt, and then I have been forc'd to be troubleſome to friends for Bail, and defend my ſelf at Law till I could raiſe the ſum, ſometimes I have been arreſted for ſo ſmall a ſum as I have been aſhamed off, but could not help it poſſibly, unleſs I would leave ſome one buſineſs unmannag'd and undone, that would be of ſix times moreloſs than the ſum I owed came to, and theſe reaſons are not to be given and made known to every man, but for my ſilence and non performance I have been accounted a Knave, but I never was ſo, and never owed any ſum of Money, but I was willing to ſecure it, by aſſigning ſome Debt equivalent, or ſome Leaſe or ſuch Security: But ſometimes again, the Debt I owed hath been ſo inconſiderable, that it hath not been worth the while to offer this, and yet the neceſſity of my preſent Affairs ſo urgent, that I could not poſſibly ſpare Money to pay it.

Many of theſe unlucky Caſes have hapned on me, and I being thereby reduced to ſo great neceſſity, miſery, and torment thereby; for to a generous, honeſt, noble ſpirit, nothing elſe can be

more grievous or intollerably miserable, than to be put upon the necessity in these Affairs: Nay, I have been oftentimes arrested for no cause but an humour, an absolute Design of doing me mischief, and that in a strange unlucky manner. Would you not think it an unlucky thing to be thus in a manner causelessly arrested for a Book, and that before you were twenty years old? One would think that such a matter as that between a couple of Boys (for we were neither of us any better) might have been ended without these Varlets, but you see so it was: Would not you think it was an unlucky thing, that you must be enforc'd to part from your Clothes off your back to satisfie a pitiful inconsiderable Debt that was never thought off, and indeed not due? Do you not think it an unlucky thing to be arrested within a few days after you were married, for your Wedding-Clothes? And do you not think it much more unlucky to have those very Clothes and your Wife's too, soon after seiz'd on and attach'd for Diet and Lodging, and that when both these parties had no reason to do it, being promised and assured their Moneys in a

few

days; and which was paid accordingly, was not this such a Misfortune as would try and vex your patience? Would it not appear to you an unlucky thing to be arrested for Gloves and Ribbons, pretended to be delivered at your Wedding, which were never so done, the Glover setting down almost as many Gloves again, as there were Folks at the Wedding? Do you think it was not unlucky, that when you had taken a new House and Shop, and had but just turned the workmen out that had fitted it, newly swept the Shop to entertain Customers, and before you had any entred upon that account, to have a Sergeant enter and arrest you, onely at the directions of a Servant without the Masters consent, would not such handsale as this please you? Was it not think you, unlucky when you went to see a Prisoner, to be made one your self, because you would not give a roguish Bailiff Money for nothing? Would it not above all things vex you, and would you not think your self very unlucky, that going to the Counter to see a Prisoner, at your coming out you should be arrested in three several Fob-Actions, but however put to charges, and

ſtaid at that very hour when you being a Widower were going to viſit a Widow, who at that inſtant expected you to appoint the time of Marriage to be within two dayes after, would not ſuch a Misfortune as this try all your patience? would you not think it a pitiful unlucky ſtory to be arreſted for five ſhillings by your Fellow-Citizen, which is contrary to City-Law, and by one that was a Member of the ſame Company with you, and therefore enjoyned in five pound penalty not to arreſt each other without leave, would you not think this hard and unkind dealing, and forced to pay this five ſhillings, and charges, though none of your own Debt, and never demanded but in jeſt, and at laſt be made to pay it in earneſt? Would not you think you had very hard luck, if you in truſting others to receive and pay Rent for you, he ſhould be ſo negligent a Knave as to omit paying of Ground Rent, and thereby your Eſtate be forfeited, and you forced to pay all Arrears beſides.

Thus have I been twice ſerved to the loſs of two very conſiderable Leaſes? Would you not think it hard that you ſhould be arreſted for Money by a perſon

that

that owes you the same Sum, this unlucky Trick I have been often served? Would you not think him a Cross-grain'd spiteful Fellow, that should go about enquiring to whom you owe Money, and set them all on to arrest you, and rather than fail do it without leave at his own Charges, was not this unlucky? Would you think any mans Malice should extend so far as to pursue you ten or twelve Mile into the country (when you might be taken any day in *London*) and cause you to be arrested on a Sabboth day as you were going to Church, in some solemnity of a Wedding, to hurry you away from friends onely to disgrace and vex you and that without all need, for when the Money was in few days after paid, the Owner of it said, You may keep it longer if you please.

Was not this a mighty untoward and unlucky Action and full of Malice and Envy.

Was it not a most unfortunate and a very unlucky thing, when your neerest and those that you took to be your dearest Relations and Kinsfolks that they should

should cause you to be arrested and laid up there, and kept till you agreed to sell an Estate you had no mind to part from, but by this means compelled? Would it not vex you, and you think your self unlucky that having a hundred Pounds or more due to you from a person that was dead, and you endeavoring to ensure that, should make your self worse by understanding his Debts, and be arrested in four Actions in one day on his behalf? Was it not an unlucky disgraceful trick to be followed near fifty Miles into the Countrey to a Fair, & there hindred of your business and disgraced, by being arrested, and forced to pay Money to one who promised to repay it for you again, but did no such matter, onely kept it and spent it himself, and left you to pay it over again, would it not vex you to be so cheated? But more especially, would it not vex you having two people to deal with, the Mother and the Son, that you should pay Money to the Mother in part, to her content, and she promising to stay a longer time, but the Son contrary to this promise come and serve Execution on your Goods, and thereby seize and carry away Goods valued at forty

forty pounds, but really worth a hundred, whenas there was but fifteen due, and all this without any remedy, was not this an unlucky chance, and a very knavish Trick? Would not it vex you when two Knaves should cause you to be arrested, sued, and to pay a Debt which they, and not you did really owe, and that one of these should afterwards confess it on Condition you would remit him his part of it.

And after all this, would you not think your self unlucky if you should employ Officers to arrest one who really owes you a considerable Debt, and those very Officers should comply with your Debtor, and when you come to enquire of them what they have done, they should then arrest you in a Fobb-Action at his Suit, and give you great charge and trouble: If this very Debtor of yours (should pretending to bring friends to treat with you) bring in other Officers who should in all violent and villanous manner drag you away towards a Prison, onely to enforce you to release the other.

All these unlucky persecutions have I run through, and commonly I have been as unlucky in Suits of Law, both as *Plaintiff*

tiff as Defendant. In one wherein I was engaged there was two hundred pounds spent ready mony on our part, and we with much difficulty received a hundred pound composition Money. If to have all these Misfortunes and many more may be accounted *unlucky* then I am so; by what I have reckoned up and by all that I can remember, I believe I have been arrested on idle, fooliſh, unjuſt and falſe Actions twice ſo often as for a real Debt, for I took all poſſible care to pay what I really owed, and that without trouble, but have been many times hindred by ſome of theſe *unlucky* Chances, and nothing hath troubled me ſo much as to pay that Money to theſe Varlets which would have helped to have paid real Debts: Nay, as I have ſaid before, I believe that the Money that I have paid on theſe abominable Accounts, if now together, would pay all the Debts that I owe in the world, but I hope now to accompliſh that in little time, for I never owed ſo little for theſe fifteen years paſt as now I do, and that which I owe was never in better manner, being to few men, for I'le maintain it you were better owe a hun-

a hundred Pounds to one man than eighty Pounds to ten men, unless you have ready Money to pay it, for let your one man be what he will, never so severe, it is much if one of your ten, if not more of them, be not more severe than he; and then the Charges and the Disgrace to be arrested for a little Sum, is equal to, if not above that which is far exceeding in greatness.

I was used formerly to reckon the greatness and goodness of my own Estate to consist altogether in the great number of Houses that I had, in the quantity of Goods at home and Debts that were owing to me abroad, this is the ordinary way, and this was mine, but I reckon my Estate best, because now I owe less than ever.

I had rather have an Estate of two Thousand Pounds and owe but two hundred, than to have an Estate of four Thousand Pounds supposed, and owe one Thousand Pound out of it; for the Thousand Pound debts oweing must be sure to be paid and what is abroad uncertaine to be gotten in: Nay, I had rather have noe Estate than h[illegible]t so, hath been my case but now th[illegible]gh encombred.

This

my Estate be less, yet I reckon it better, and much better would it have been had I had the *lucky days* of some men, but my *lucky* time was but *hours*, and those were too often lost, and I by these many Misfortunes so over-whelm'd, that the consideration whereof does at present raise a troubled Sea in my mind, which does so swell and rage, that it is like to over-flow the Banks of my Intellectuals to consider how many Storms I have been in, and how many times shipwrack'd! Yet Heaven be prais'd, I was never forc'd to lie by it, I never broke, nor never had the least thoughts of deceiving any man, nor paying a penny less than twenty shillings in the pound, nor taking Prison nor any other Protection, no, I hate those Courses, I have still if the Debt were small borrowed Money, or sold or pawn'd my Goods, if great, given other Security; I never denied to do any thing to my power, but my power hath been often strained. It hath been these unfortunate Charges and other Losses, that hath disabled me, not my ill Husbandry. I never spent at home or abroad beyond what I thought my Estate would reasonably bear, and what I did

did spend was chiefly at home in entertaining those whom I thought were my friends but I think I have not any such in the world for they are all dead, or so to me, *ingrateful*, will not own me, nor my Courtesies. To some I have lent in love what now they will not pay me, to all I acted as a friend in doing friendly Courtesies, and in stead thereof I receive reproach, disdain, and slights.

Oh methinks! if I had had luck and success with those Estates that I have had, in what a flourishing condition had I been in; I have used my endeavor, I have been always industrious and laborious to get, no ill Husband in spending, onely my easiness in parting from what I had, and my unwillingness to force others to pay me what was my due, hath made me miserable, I know the truth of this, and have of late practiced the contrary, I have studied the great Maxim of Worldlings: *My Son, keep thou ready Money in thy Pocket*, this is the *primum Mobile* of all their Science of thriving, this is the Compass they must steer by, and without it they cannot sail, this will preserve you in all Tempests, nay, make a *Calm in a Storm*, this will *keep the Wolf from the*

the door, a little of this rid me of my two first *Catch-poles*, and now having said enough of them I will proceed to other matters.

CHAP. XII.

He advises all persons to keep ready money by them; he is diverted from travelling by being set up.

I Was this discharged from my first Arrest but you have heard (by what hath been said already) that it was not the last, it had been happy for me if it had been so, but I was *Unlucky* and so it happned to me: and and now Reader I think you will not gainsay what I have said, and that I may very well (or ill rather) term my self *Unlucky*, but if what I have told you in gross, will not cause you to be of that mind I am sure when I come to retayl and to insist on six perticulers they will, for I was not only so often times Arrested and that much oftner then I have told you, but upon such sleeveless and idle occasions so undeserved and unlookt for, for on my part that I believe

lieve although the acting or suffering of my misfortunes has to me bin troublesome and unpleasant, yet it must needs be of contrary effects to the Reader, and this strange variety must needs be pleasant and delightful: but if the recital of them will not please you, I have somewhat else that I think will; I have some *other kind of Stuff in my Budget*, and it shall not be long now ere you shall see what kind of ware I have for you: so soon as I am again in a setled place, & there my mind fixed, I shall tell you some more Tales, some other adventures that I hope will delight you. But before I come to that, give me leave a little to say somewhat to the worldlings Proverb, *My Son, keep thou ready money in thy Pocket*, this is good advice, and I beleive there are very few but desire to follow it, and attain to it, all would have *mony*; There are hardly any so ignorant but they know the *allpowerful vertues* of *money*; but who is this advice given particularly to? if to the *poor man*, he can hardly follow and keep it, because if he hath any it must go, he must part from it to purchase Victuals, clothes, & all other

ceſſaries for him and his Family; he knows no other uſe for it, neither is there any better; and by ſuch time as & he his are fitted with *Clothing*, *Teething* & *Tooling*, his *money* is gone, it is well if he can do all this and pay his Landlord. If this advice be given to *men in Debt*, then they muſt be *Knaves* if they follow it, for what honeſt man that owes money, can endure the frequent *Duns* of his *Creditors*; ſome whereof demand it becauſe *they would have it*, and ſome becauſe *they muſt have it*; ſome for *occaſion* and *conveniency*, and ſome for *neceſſity* and *need*; I ſay who can endure this and have *money in his Pocket*, ſurely no honeſt man, and if a man would be ſo much a *knave* as to owe money and have wherewith to pay it and do not, then there is that which will force him, a parcel of theſe *Catchpoles* will help to empty his Pockets; if he be but able, they and the *Lawyers* together, will make him willing: Therefore this advice cannot be given, and I am ſure followed by the *Poor man*, or *the man in debt*, but if by any, it muſt be to *the Rich-monyed man*, and I ſay it is not good advice to him neither, for if

a *Rich man* hath *money* by him and makes no use of it, he is an unprovident person, and an ill husband. But indeed this advice is given to and may be followed by all sorts of people, so as it be in a moderate way, the *medium* is to be chosen. The *Rich and monyed man* may disburse and lay out his *money*, and yet keep some reserve upon all occasions; and 'tis observable that he that puts out money to interest, or trades with his *money*, shall receive 6 l. or it may be get 10 or 12 l. in the hundred in a year, but if he keep a hundred pound continually by him, some opportunity or other in a years time offers that he may get or save by that hundred pound in a few dayes, as much or more then any one hundred pounds brings him in a year; some bargain or other does or will happen, so that it is very necessary for the *Rich man* not to put out or trade with all, but according to the Proverb, *To keep ready money in his pocket*. And as for the *man in debt*, he will find this advice and counsel necessary for him, and he must follow it, or else it will be the worse for him; if he can but keep his small numerous Creditors under, his

great ones will be contented with *interest-money*, and he were better to pay *interest money*, and that larger than ordinary, and keep a ſumm of *money* by him, then be quite bare and without; for beſides the ordinary expences of his houſe, and other neceſſaryes, ſometimes an unexpected Action comes againſt him, if it be a ſmall one, it is well if he hath *money* by him to pay it; if a great one, he muſt have *money* by him to defend himſelf at Law, till he can raiſe it, but if he hath no *ready money* by him, *ſorrow will be his ſops*; The *Catchpols* will, if not well greaſed, be ſure to lay him faſt enough; and all this might have been avoyded, had there been *ready money in the caſe*. And the truth is, this hath been my very Caſe too often, I have paid ſo long that I could pay no longer, but left my ſelf bare and miſerable, and all out of this honeſt principle, of paying to all that came, ſo long as it laſted, and when it hath been gone, in hopes of more, and to ſatisfy the deſires of others, I have ſtill promiſed more; but I being diſappointed, have been neceſſitated to diſappoint others, and ſo perhaps I have got

that

that *Character* I never deserved, of being a *Knave*; But I resolve to be wiser for the future, being experimentally acquainted with the virtues of *ready money*, and knowing that it is of absolute use, not only to prevent the many Evils of this world, nay the worst of Evils the *Catchpoles*, but the Devil himself; for according to the Proverb, *Ready money will make the pot boyl though the Devil piss out the fire*: And now I will have done with all these general actions, and proceed in the thread of my Story.

I was free from any *Officers*, and therefore being at Liberty, went to see that friend the Scrivener that I had sent for; I found him at home, and he thought to find me in the *Compter*; for as he told me, my Father being at his shop just as I sent the Messenger, he heard the message, but would not himself come to me, nor permit him that I sent for, supposing the Action for which I was Arrested to be considerable, he did beleive and resolve I must be carryed to the *Compter*, whither he was willing I should go, that I might be humbled, or at the best that I being *a stayd man*, he might know

where to find me. This was his thoughts as I was inform'd by my Kinſman, who ſeeing me enter his Shop, cryed out, Coſin, did not you ſend a Meſſenger to me but now, yes marry did I, ſaid I, and why came you not to me, becauſe replyed he, your Father was here then, and would not permit me, he ſtayd till juſt now you came, and I was intended to come to you; but where did you think to find me? truly ſaid he by the Meſſage that was brought, I thought that by this time you were in the *Compter*; no ſuch matter replyed I, but I beleive I might have gone thither and ſtayed there for any thing of your aſſiſtance; truly replyed he, your Father would not let me come, and ſo he told me the reſt; and withal he added, that my Father was very much incenſed againſt me, and was reſolved neither to meddle nor make with me. Beſt of all ſaid I, I ſhall ſhift well enough for my ſelf; but what do you intend to do ſaid he? I intend to have no more Maſters of his chooſing, but reſolve to Travel and ſeek my Fortunes. My Coſin and I had much other diſcourſe, but to this or the like purpoſe, and ſo I

return-

return'd to my Inn. I was now disappointed of my Companions who absolutely denyed to go along with me, but however I still kept in the same mind of Travelling. I was visited by two or three young fellowes that were sons to a Widow, whom a Kinsman of mine had Married; they seeing my mony run away so fast in the Inn, perswaded me to leave that place and go to their house; they did not use many words to induce me to do that which I knew would be to my advantage, and therefore they carrying away my moveables (which cheifly consisted in Books) I soon followed them, leaving what score I owed there to be paid by my two intended fellow-Travellers, by whose appointment I had come thither. I went to my Cosins and lay there a day or two in private, being welcomed by the Youths his Sons in Law, but being discovered by him and his wife they both also welcomed me; They asked me what I intended, I still answered to Travel, though I did not know when, or whither, but I yet continued in my old tale, and he having been a *wanderer* himself, encouraged me in it, in-

ſtructing me how to behave my ſelf; my Father underſtanding where I was, and ſeeing that I came not to him, out of his Paternal love came thither to me, he firſt conferred with my Coſin, who told him my intent; and afterwards diſcourſing with me I told him the ſame, and that I was reſolved to have no more Maſters, not in *England* to be ſure, but to Travel; I was asked when I would go, and whither, and what I would do when I came into a ſtrange Countrey; I was not reſolved yet of theſe queſtions my ſelf, and therefore could not ſatisfy their demands, but that in general terms I would Travel. My Father underſtanding my reſolution left me, and I further conferred with my Coſin about my intended Travels; he, to incourage me, told me, that he thought he could perſuade my Father to furniſh me with a matter of Ten pounds; this propoſition pleaſed me, and I thought this would be *Good fiſh if it were caught*: According to his promiſe my Coſin did ſpeak to my Father, and perſuaded him ſo effectually, that he promiſed to depoſite Ten pounds, provided he might be ſure I would

would go: my Cosin who was as *Fickle* as my *worship*, and had more conceits in his head then I, was now against giving me any money so long as *I* was in *England*, but if *I* would go for *France I* should have 10 *l.* paid me at my Arrival there; *I* believe my good *Mother in Law* had infected him, to persuade me to be gone; *I* told him that this was a trick, that the money would never come to my hands, and that *I* should be cheated of it; *I* laboured all I could to be Master of the Money, and my Cosin to keep me from it: My design was but honest, for I intended only to be Master of it, and therewith to take me some small convenient shop, where to set up for my self; I fancied if I could do so, I would not Travel, and that I being free from all Commands of a Master, should live like a Prince; and although I did not sufficiently enough understand my Trade, yet I questioned not but I could keep a Shop for my self, as I had done for my Master, from whom I had received very little directions; and then, if I had no other business I might set my self to work in Translating. Oh the thoughts of this

this happy life did so please me that I could not forbear but told my Cosin thereof, he did not like it so well as Travelling, raysing many objections, but I answered them all so throughly that my design seemed feasable. My Father was told of my purpose, and with some perswasions was wrought to approve of it; then must a place be thought of, it must not be in *London*, I was like *young Students in Divinity*, not to enter *a City Pulpit*, but some adjacent small Village, so I was not to be seen in *London*, but somewhere in the *Suburbs*, and at last the Tower Liberty was the place pitched on, and there was a Shop found for me, I was very glad of the news, and proud of my little Shop, for a great one it could not be of 40 *s.* a year Rent. It was scituate at an Alehouse dore, and had serv'd for a Drinking room, and had a door into the house; but my Father, that I might not be too near the Alehouse, and mistake my dore and go in thither, caused the old dore to be fastned up, and a new one made another way, as far from the entrance into the Alehouse as might be; he ordered all things as he pleased,

as

as it was fit he ſhould, becauſe he paid for all; but I gave order for putting up Shelves for my Books, and a Table being made, the Window glazed, and a Settle-bed and ſmall Featherbed and appurtenances put unto it, and a Desk bought and ſent in, I entred the Shop. My Father told me that I ſhould not enter without ſome money to keep me till Tradeing came, and therefore he gave me *the mighty ſumm of Ten Shillings*; for this was I thankful, and as well pleaſed as if I had been *Dub'd a Knight*. Never till then did I think my ſelf happy, and then I beleived I was ſo; I was free from all Commands, I could go to bed when I would, and riſe when I would, I could Eat and Drink when I pleaſed, Write and Read, walk abroad, or ſtay at home when I had a mind to it: So great a content and ſatisfaction is there in being at ones own diſpoſe, and truly I think my condition was better then, then ſince, becauſe I was without any Controle; and above all, I lived out of Debt and danger. If I had conſiderable buſineſs, I could eat *Roſt meat*, if not, *Bread and Cheeſe* ſerved the turn, which to a conten-

tented mind was delicate Fare. I had read in my Romances of the Pleasant lives of *Hermits*, how they lived without all trouble or care, and so did, I and was as well pleased as might be, I had the sole Rule and Command of my Shop and Books, and that I thought was equal to the Government of any *Enchanted Island*. In fine, I was never on the top of *Fortunes* Wheel till then, and then I thought I was, and that I might directly and truly say *Regno*, I Command and Govern; and then if ever, for never till then had I my *Lucky dayes*, which were then all so, and I made choice of them, I did what I listed, and in saying that, I say all; for that is the All that all men, nay the greatest Princes aim at.

And now, Reader, I was so well setled and pleased in my mind, it will be convenient for me to keep my word with thee, and to write somewhat that may please thee, for it is my utmost aim; *placere & docere*, to please and instruct. I hope *I* shall have my ends in both, and then *I* am sure *I* shall be as well pleased as any of you. And that *I* may not go

far

far from my ſhop, for in doing ſo *I* ſhould play the *Ill Husband*, *I* ſhall lay my Scene near to it, the Tower; a place famous enough for the laſt Acts of many great and illuſtrious Priſoners; but *I* ſhall not relate any thing to you that is Tragical, there hath been too much of that arrived to your knowledge already: if *I* know any thing of good *I* ſhall acquaint you with it, but little good could be done in that place at ſuch a time as *I* Lived there, being in the *Meridian of Rebellion*, about the middle of the Government of *Tyrant Oliver*, when that *Arch Rebel rul'd the Roaſt*; therefore you cannot expect any pleaſant Adventures in that place, at that time, unleſs you take delight to hear of the Impriſonments and death of ſeveral of His Majeſties beſt and Loyaleſt Subjects. But I hope my Readers are of another mind, and not of that perſwaſion. And ſince I have promiſed to tell you of all the good I knew there, I ſhall acquaint you with the ſtory of one good Man (if Man may be called ſo) who was a Priſoner, and in whoſe Releaſe I was very inſtrumental, which was in ſhort, thus.

That

That Kinſman of mine, whoſe Houſe I had lain in, came in Company of a Friend of his, and acquaintance of mine one day to viſit me, they had a deſire to go into the Tower, and I living ſo near it went with them thither: We went to the common Drinking-Houſe there, and ſoon found whom they came to ſeek; one of the Warders that was Under-Jaylor Him I knew, being his near Neigh bour: Their buſineſs was to know of him, how one did that was a Priſoner; truly, ſaid he, he is much after the old ſort, for he is ſtill in the old place j they durſt not ask much more becauſe he was a cloſe Priſoner, and they might have thereby been ſuſpected: but the Jaylor being gone, I was inquiſitive to know the buſineſs, and who the Priſoner was. It was not thought convenient to talk much in that place, thereforewe went out of the Tower to another Houſe, and there I was reſolved the queſtion I had asked; I was told the Perſon they enquired of was a Priſoner, and that he had been ſo for ſome time paſt, that he was a Doctor in Divinity, and Brother to my Coſin Friend; That he had been Committed

for

for promoting the cauſe of his Sovereign, and had continued cloſe Priſoner, that it was to be admired that he was not dead, becauſe when he went in he was ſick, and in ſo deep a Conſumption, that he had carryed his Coffin in with him. I was ſorry for his ſad caſe, and promiſed my aſſiſtance with my acquaintance, the Jaylor. Neither was I unmindful of my promiſe, for I ſoon after meeting him, and asking him queſtions about him, he told me, that he was indeed cloſe Priſoner, but he knew not why, becauſe there was none that did at preſent proſecute him, none looked after him, neither Enemies nor Friends. Nay, ſaid I, I am glad he hath ſo few Enemies, but Friends I know he hath, and thoſe that would, if they, durſt aſſiſt him; for, ſaid I, one of thoſe, that was with me there was his Brother, and my acquaintance; he hearing that, told me, that for my ſake he would do ſomewhat that ſhould deſerve thanks, and ſo he did; for he by his Place having ſo much rule over the Priſoners as to take his choice of whom he would, he preſently removed him from his cloſe impriſonment,

ment and took him home to his House, where were only Persons of Honour. This was a great favour, and for such a one it was acknowledged; and soon after this Reverend Person wrought the same effect upon this Jaylor and his Wife as the Apostle *Paul* & *Silas* did upon their Jaylor, in Converting him, and his Wife being brought to Bed, and the Doctor Christning the Child, some Persons of Honour were the God-Fathers. This was a little too publick, for it was reported that he was a Papist, and had Baptized the Child after that manner, when as it was only after the Form used by the Church of *England*. The Jaylor made his excuses to the Lieutenant, whose Favourite he was; and as for the talks of any others he valued them not, and the Doctor now having the Liberty of the Tower, and being visited by Friends, it was not long e're he, by their assistance, gained his Freedom, and Lived till the return of His Sacred Majesty, when as a Reward for his Sufferings and Loyalty he had very eminent preferment in the Church of *England*: But as he had been slandred with the Character of a Papist,

so

Chap.13

so I knew some that would say he was a Glutton and great Wine-bibber, when as I know he drank no Wine nor strong drink from the time of his entring into the Tower to his dying day, his only beverage being fair water, or at most water boyled with a crust of bread in it; but they that have malice against a person or function will pretend something wherewith to defame them.

CHAP. XIII.

The Author Relates a Story of a Clyster and Collier, a Notable Revenge.

THis I could not handsomly omit; but now I shall Relate another Story that is nothing neer so serious, and therefore I hope I shall make you amends for my lat tediousness; you shall have no Tragedy in it though there was much fear of it, but if you be *loose bebind* as one of our Actors, and

be in good humour, have a care of your *Twanling ſtrings*, and all your *Poſteriors*, for they will be in danger.

The Story that I ſhall relate to you, was principally Acted in the Tower, and the principal Actors were three; and becauſe I do not think it convenient to give you their true names (and it may be cannot if I would) I ſhall therefore Fancy other names for them, by which at this time they ſhall paſs. Two of theſe perſons being Gentlemen, were part of the Retinue belonging to a *Perſon of Honour*, they were very good friends and lived together in one Houſe, adjoyning to that of the Nobleman whom they Attended; the one I ſhall name *Climanthus*; he was a cunning Gamſter, and ſo Witty, and merrily diſpoſed, and given to joaking, that he had rather loſe the beſt Friend he had, then one Jeſt or Conceit; although he were very well ſtored with them. The other Gentleman I ſhall call *Leander*; a right Gentleman, and a Man of Courage; theſe two had each of them a Chamber in one and the ſame Houſe; *Leanders* Chamber was up one pair of ſtairs, and *Climanthus* two

two. *Climanthus* was accuſtomed once a Week to take a *Clyſter*, and commonly the Apothecaryes boyes who came to bring it to him, not being told which was his Chamber, miſtook that of *Leander* for his, becauſe they firſt came to it; which did ſo anger him, that he was outragious againſt them, acquainting all Companies, where he came, of this Extravagant humour of his Camrade, who took ſo much pleaſure in taking *Phyſick at the wrong end*. *Climanthus* was very much diſpleaſed with the *Railery* of his Camrade, and knowing that he abhorred *Clyſters*; having heard him often ſay that he would dye rather then take one, was reſolved to be Revenged on him, and make him take one by force; and ſo to that end, he went to an *Apothecary* of his Acquaintance, to whom he ſaid, that there was a Gentleman of his Acquaintance that was troubled with ſo violent a Diſtemper, that all Phyſicians deſpairing of his Health, had given him over, all agreeing in this one Opinion, that he could not live above three Moneths longer. But having met with an excellent *Operator*, he had warranted

his life, ſo as he would reſolve to take a *Clyſter*, without which all other Medicines would be ineffectual, but that he had ſo ſtrange an averſion for it, that although his Kindred and Friends had inceſſantly layn at him with importunities, yet it had been to no purpoſe, becauſe he told them he had rather dye a Thouſand times: they knowing (continued he) that I had a very great intereſt and influence upon him, deſired me to perſwade him; but although I have done ſo, yet all that I could ſay hath been to no purpoſe. I came juſt now from the *Operator*, who being much concerned that ſo brave a Gentleman ſhould be loſt by his own obſtinateneſs, he at length told me that if I could but once get a *Clyſter* into his body, although it were by force, and though he ſhould not keep it there at all, yet it would be a ſufficient Preparative for thoſe Medicaments that he ſhould after uſe, in his Cure; hereupon I have conferred with his Relations, and they have all intreated me that I would find out an Apothecary that would undertake the buſineſs, they have given me five Peice

which

ke which I here give to you, beſides the Obedi- gation, not only I, but a great many t he his Friends and Relations ſhall al- t al- ayes have for you, who will be all rea- l in- y to ſerve you upon all Accounts.

uni- The *Glittering of the Money* was ſo be- owerful that there needed no other Ar- lye- uments to perſwade the *Apothecary* to onti- ndertake the buſineſs; who having ere- known the Name, and place of aboad he to his new Patient, reſolved that againſt hav- he next Morning he would provide a hat- *clyſter*, and that either by *Fair means or* now- *foul* he ſhould take it. He was told that con- one lived with him but a Lacquey, who ould- very Morning went out and returned he a- efore his Maſter did ariſe: This *Apo-* onc- *thecary* prepared his *Clyſter* and taking gh i- t good Fellows with him, to aſſiſt him no- upon occaſion, they waited in the Street be- ill they ſaw the Boy go forth, and then ica- hey went up Stairs, the *Apothecary* h his aving them upon the Stairs to attend wit- is Motion, and ſo enter when he ſhould rea- ive them the Signal; he himſelf knock'd Apo- the Dore: *Leander* who was alone in bu- is Bed, cryed out, who is there? a iec- friend ſaid the *Apothecary*. he hearing nic-

that, rising in his shirt and opening the dore went to bed again. He being entred, *Leander* asked him his business, I am, said he, the *Apothecary*, that have brought your *Clyster*, *The Divel corke it* said *Leander*, it is not here; go up higher, excuse me Sir said he, I know that it is here, your name is *Leander*, and thereupon taking the *Clyster* from under his Cloak he put the pipe to it, *The Divel take it* said *Leander*, I tell you once agen that it is above; therefore be gone, Pardone me Sir, said the *Apothecary*; I know the aversion that you have against *Clysters*, and much wonder that you should suffer your self to perish, rather then make use of so gentle a Remedy; I have Administred it to a child of two years old, and to a woman ready to lye in: My Ingredients are all so good and so pleasant, that *you may eat it with a Spoon.*

The poor *Leander* was quite out of patience at this Discourse, he call'd him a thousand names, and threatned to throw him out at the Window: the *Apothecary*, who was provided for this language *took all in good part*, and seeing he could not by fair means accomplish his

is ends, he was resolved to use compulsion; and having given the watch-word to his Attendants that waited on the stairs, they entred the Chamber: The *Apothecary* thus accompanied approached the Bed saying, these speeches shall avail you little, for sure it is for your good, and if you will not take it by intreaty, I shall force you to it; at the sign given to his people, they all seized on the Gentleman, each took hold of a limb of him; but it was well for them he was in bed, otherwise they should not with such ease have over-rul'd him; but now he could make but little defence with his Hands; but his tongue walked, he stormed, raged and threatned, but all to no purpose; for in despight of him, they put him into the posture the *Apothecary* required, who being ready with his tools, did what he came for, and forced every drop of it into his body, and being cautious lest his Patient out of Revenge should *let fly in his Face*, he provided against it; and the dore being opened, he and his Assistants having done their business vanished in an instant, shutting the dore after them, and leaving the Patient

to consider of what had been done, the most out of Countenance and ashamed of any man breathing.

He considering of many things, at last doubted that *Climanthus* was the Author of this design, wherefore changing his shirt, that and his other Linnen being in a *pittiful pickle*, he dressed himself, and went up to *Climanthus*'s Chamber; but so enraged that he could hardly speak: *Climanthus*, who had heard all passages, and who indeed had no more harm in him then a *Divel of two year old*, made as if he were asleep, and arising as if newly awaked, let him in, asking what was the matter. *Leander was so out of temper*, that he could say nothing, but with his Teeth and hands appeared in a threatning posture, the other pretending not to understand him; whereupon he told him the story, adding, that who ever had caused this affront, was no better than a Sott. *Climanthus* seemed to be amazed, telling him that he did him much wrong if he suspected him to have any hand in it, protesting his ignorance, offering him his assistance in any Revenge upon those that had

had done it if he could discover them, and that he himself would endeavour the Discovery and Revenge. Whereupon he left *Climanthus*, who rising and being dressed, went into the presence of that Person of Honour, whom they attended, and there he being of this Humor, that he had rather have the Anger and hatred of all the world, then lose the Honour of boasting himself to be the Author of so honourable an Action, bragg'd of it to all the Family, obligeing them to make it a publick discourse; and by this means *Leander* was well enough ascertained of the Author of this Affront, and was resolv'd to *Revenge* it, at the peril of his life or any rate whatsoever.

And thereupon he went to a Gentleman of his acquaintance, whom I shall call *Lotarius*, and who was a great Favorite of the then *Lieutenant of the Tower*, he acquainted this Gentleman with the Affront, which he was resolved to *Revenge*, and therefore he desired him on his behalf to acquaint *Climanthus* that he desired to see him with his Sword in his hand, and withal, that he would be his Second; *Lotarius* was *no Novice in these affairs*,

affairs, but considering soberly of the cause, and not being to be drawn by every *Youthful Flash* to an *inconsiderate Action*, although he was a brave and Valiant man, and had upon several signal occasions, given sufficient proofs of his Valor; he therefore diverted him from these resolves, saying, That the Cause was so Ridiculous, that there would be no Honour gained by a Combat occasioned upon so Idle, Slender, and mean account. How then Replyed *Leander*, must I endure so base an Affront, without Revenge, and suffer my self to be pointed at as I walk the Streets, and be thus outbraved. No said *Lotarius*, I would have you Revenged, but in its kind, we should make use of *Strength against strength*, and *wit against wit*, leave this affair to my management, and if I do not sufficiently *Revenge* you, complain on me, *Leander* being satisfied, left him and his honour in his hands.

I have already told you that *Lotarius* was in Favour with, and did belong to the *Liuetenant of the Tower*, who had so great a power in those times, that if any spake against him or his Master *Oliver*, he took

took course to chastise them, without any cause of Justice. *Lotarius* was upon this account very well acquainted with all the *Warders*, *Souldiers*, and *Goalor* of the *Tower*, and therefore he was resolved to use his Interest with them to *Revenge* the Affront done to *Leander*; he therefore spake to a *Corporal*, who Commanded a Fyle of Musqueteirs to seize on *Climanthus* when ever they met with him; and also he told the *Goalor* that a Prisoner would be brought him, that should be kept very close, and none permitted to see or speak with him, but by his order. The *Corporal* having sure notice to find *Climanthus*, it was not long ere he seized him: it was no hard matter for him to do so, because he suspected nothing; but being taken, he demanded the cause of his Imprisonment; he was answered that he should know that time enough, when he came to his Tryal. He being thus caught, was forced to go with them to the *Tower*, where the *Goalor* being in expectation of him, readily received him, and put him into the place where he had designed. Poor *Climanthus* knew not who to apply himself unto; he

ruminated on many things, but could not ſuſpect for what cauſe he had been Apprehended: after he had been there about an hour, *Lotarius* who was well acquainted with *Climanthus*, being as he pretended his particular friend, came to to viſit him in Priſon. At the firſt ſight he appeared mighty ſad and aſtoniſht, ſaying, Dear Friend, what is the meaning of this, I juſt now underſtood that you were a Priſoner, and therefore all buſineſs being laid aſide, I came to know the cauſe, and to make a tender to you of my utmoſt ſervice; *Oh Friend*, ſaid *Climanthus*, I proteſt I know not for what cauſe I am Apprehended. If it be a Money buſineſs ſaid *Lotarius*, command all that I have, and if the ſumm be great, I have conſiderable Friends that ſhall furniſh me. No, no, replyed the other, certainly it is not for that, I owe none, but a little to my Landlord, and I know he would lend me upon occaſion all that he hath; have you beaten any body ſaid *Lotarius*, no ſaid he but ſomewhat is the matter; you are ſaid *Lotarius*, very Prodigal in your Diſcourſe, and do not (when you are entred) care what you ſay,

ſay; have you not in your uſual *Railleries* been accuſtomed to ſay ſomewhat againſt the *Protector*, the preſent *Government*, or againſt the *Lieutenant*, here I know you are a little too *Laviſh* upon that account, and you know that in this Age, the very thoughts againſt the *Government* are *criminal*, and a word againſt the *Protector* (being Treaſon) is *preſent death*. At this word he was as *pale as Aſhes*, for being a *Cavalier*, and that a bold one, he had not ſpared to ſpeak what he thought againſt the *Government*: and after a little pauſe beleiving himſelf Guilty, he putting his hand to his Mouth, and lifting up his Eyes, cryed out *I am undone*, this muſt be the cauſe. If it be ſo, ſaid *Lotarius*, all that I can do is but to pitty you, becauſe you know that you are in hands of thoſe that will ſhew none, eſpecially upon ſuch an Offence as yours is. I therefore will leave you at preſent, and ſee if I can ſerve you better abroad then here; I will therefore go and inform my ſelf, and return to acquaint you of my knowledge, and then you may conſider, wherein I can ſerve you.

Here-

Hereupon our Prisoner was left alone; who did now certainly beleive that the *Protector* or *Leiuetenant* had caused him to be Apprehended, and that he should be in very great danger of his life; *Lotarius* being resolved to be fully *Revenged* on him for the Abuse he had done his Friend, found out a *Parson* who had been used in such Cases to Administer *Spiritual comfort* to *Condemned persons*, and prepare them for Death: He tells this *Parson* that there was a poor Gentleman of his intimate Acquaintance, without any Formality of Justice, was Condemned to have his Head Cut off, and that he was to be Executed that Evening; his Crime being only for speaking against those persons that had the *Reins of Government* in their Power; that the poor Gentleman himself did not know of his Sentence, and very few others; that he would be very much surprised at the News of it; and therefore he desired him to Visit him, and prepare him in the best manner he could to receive his Death.

This *Doctor* being used to these affairs, being told his Name and the place where he was Prisoner, promised to go

to him presently: But *Lotarius* went before him, and entring the Prison seemed by his Countenance to be very much troubled; *Oh dear Friend*, said he, I judged right enough, for I understand that it is *Oliver* himself that is your Enemy, it is he that you have been too free with, and thereby angred him so highly, that there is no Pacification: what am I Accused of said *Climanthus*? I know not in Particular, said *Lotarius*; but I could a hundred times easier have brought you off if you had killed twenty men, then for this Crime against this *All-powerful Person*; and you know in this case, I dare not speak on your behalf; What then said the other, in a desperate tone, *Must I dye then*, at this word the *Doctor* entered and, hearing what he had said, replyed, *and why not my good Friend*; consider that our good Lord himself was much more innocent, and he suffered Death. This discourse was very terrible to our poor Prisoner, which *Lotarius* seeing, said, I pray comfort him whilst I walk out and acquaint my self further with his Affairs.

He being now alone with the *Doctor*, how

who was deceaſed by *Lotarius* as I have told you, he ſaid to him, my Friend, it is no time now *to trifle and dream of the affairs of this world*, you muſt prepare your ſelf for *Death*, you have not above two or three hours to live, you are condemned. At theſe words, the poor *Climantus* was ſo ſurpriſed that he could not open his mouth, but being come to himſelf, he cryed out aloud, and by theſe paſſionate ſallies, he made it evident that he was not in his right ſenſes; *The Doctor* ſeeing that, and being expert in theſe affairs, endeavoured by little and little *to bring him to his wits*, telling him that this life and all the enjoyments of it, were nothing in compariſon of *Eternity*; and ſuch kind of Divinity he urged to him as is uſual in ſuch caſes, and wherewith I not being of that function, am not ſo well acquainted; but let this ſuffice to tell you, that with much pains he ſomewhat pacified him and brought him into a condition and temper more fit to be wrought upon: At his ſecond viſit which he promiſed him ſhould be within an hour, adviſing him in the mean time to examine his Conſcience; and

thus

thus he left our poor Prisoner more than half dead, so that the *Executioner* should have the less to do to finish his business. *Lotarius* having thus put the poor *Climanthus* into these mortal apprehensions, did not think that his Revenge had as yet gone far enough, but was resolved to proceed further in it, but so, as that Evening should put a period to it; where again entring the Prison, and fetching a deep sigh, he said; Ah dear Friend, I am come to tell you the sad news of your Condemnation: I know it too well already, replyed the Prisoner, and that I must take my last leave of you and all my Friends; but let us consider a little, replyed *Lotarius*, for I have been thinking of a way to save your Life; at this word the Prisoner opened his Eyes and Ears with much earnestness, listning to his desired proposition; whereupon the other began. You are here a *Prisoner* for Crimes against the *State*, very few know of your Sentence, the Goalor himself is ignorant of it; now mind what I say, continued he; yes, replyed the poor trembling Prisoner. You know, continued *Lotarius*, that Prisoners of

State do not use to continue here for a short time; do you give out, that you believe your Imprisonment will be long, and say, that you will make provision of Wood and Char-coal against the Winter; do you but say so, and give me liberty to publish it. But to what purpose, said the Prisoner? Why, I will go, said *Lotarius*, and cause a *Collier* to come hither with Char-coal, who shall bring it into your Chamber, and I will engage him, for a sum of money that I will give him, to resolve when he is here to put on your Cloaths, and you shall take his, and your face being coloured with the Char-coal you may have free passage; for taking you at your return to be the *Collier* you may pass without any suspition, and this I suppose may be done without much difficulty: The *Collier* being willing enough to expose himself to the hazard of the matter for so considerable a gain; the poor *Climanthus* thought he was at Liberty already, as we usually imagine all those things to be easie which we passionately desire; and therefore he earnestly entreated and conjured *Lotarius* that he would

would promiſe the *Collier* all that he had, and that he would alſo be beholding to him for his Life. *Lotarius* went now to ſeek a *Collier*, and made choice of one that was young without a beard, and had ſhort hair, and having a ſack of Coals on his back, hired him to go with him to the *Tower*, where he being, as I told you, very well acquainted with the Goalor, he recounted the whole ſtory to him, and that his whole intention was to put our *Priſoner* into a great fear, praying him to aſſiſt him in the deſign, and to let him come out in the *Colliers* Cloaths without taking any notice of it. The Goalor, who would deny him nothing, knowing he was ſeized on by his order, agreed to what he requeſted, he therefore went up with the *Collier* into the Chamber, and there cauſed them with all expedition to exchange Cloaths. But *Climanthus* had a great beard, a large Perriwig, and ſome Locks of his own, and all theſe he muſt part from, or elſe he could not be like the *Collier*, and ſo might be in danger to be diſcovered. Theſe objections the *Priſoner* ſoon cleared by conſenting to part from all, and to

do or ſuffer any thing elſe that was thought convenient; ſo they plaid the Barber themſelves, and not only ſo, but they diſcoloured his face with Charcoal; and now he was ſo like the *Collier* in every point, that there was no doubt but he might paſs all the Guards without the leaſt ſuſpition. He being thus fitted, marched on; he paſſed the firſt and ſecond Guards without examination, but at the third, the Goalor being minded to further the deſign of his Friend, and double the fear of the *Priſoner*, ſtop'd him, ſaying, but let us look, is not this one of our Priſoners? Judge whether the poor *Priſoners* heart did not ake for fear of diſcovery; but he was in *a little better taking* when another replyed, no, no, this is the very *Collier* that paſſed by us not long ſince; let him go then, ſaid the Goalor, and ſo he did with all convenient ſpeed; but having reſolved to make towards his Lords Houſe and ſecure himſelf there, and it being at a conſiderable diſtance, he was doubtful if he went ſo far on foot he ſhould run very great hazard of being diſcovered; wherefore he thought beſt

to

to take a Boat, and therefore hied him to the ſtairs, but there he was put into *mortal apprehenſions of danger*; for a parcel of Gentlemen that were there on purpoſe, ſaid to one another, look you, *that Collier is very like* Climanthus. This gave him great fear, and with much trembling he entred the Boat, and the Gentlemen ſtill continuing their Diſcourſe, and pointing to him, he doubting they might betray him, cryed to them, *For the Lords ſake hold your Tongues.* The Boat putting off, in ſhort time he was arrived at the watering place belonging to his Lords Houſe, where he Landed, and walking towards the Houſe, he there ſaw the Noblemen & ſeveral of his Friends and Attendants; who being acquainted with the deſign, waited there in expectation of his coming: Conſider him then in a *Colliers* Habit, his face all black, his *Muſchatoes cut off*; and thus ſhamefully diſguiſed approaching the preſence of his Lord; *Climanthus* ſeeing him, cryed out, *Save my Life my Lord.* The Lord ſeeming not to underſtand him forbid him entrance into his Houſe, ſaying,

whither goes this Rascal? Ah my Lord, said he, *I am* Climanthus, *save my life I beseech you*; At this the Lord seemed astonished and surprised, but calling him to mind, asked him the reason of his disguise, which he told him in great fear and trouble; whilst the Auditors, who were acquainted with the story, took as much pleasure, *and dyed almost with laughter.* But the end of the Adventure was this, that his fear put him into a Fever, which kept him three moneths in his bed and Chamber, out of which he durst not go till his *Beard* and *Hair* were grown again. At length he knew the whole story, whereupon he talked of being revenged on *Leander* and *Lotarius*; but his Friends told him there was no reason for it, because he gave the first offence, and that he could not be justly offended if they had *out-witted him in their Revenge.* In fine, the Friends of all sides made peace, and reconciled them together; and I think that this conceit exceeded that of the *Clyster*, and that *Leander* was *doubly Revenged.* If the Law of *Retaliation* had been studied, *Climanthus* had *hard measure*, because he was put in great

fear

fear of his life, when as all that was intended against the other was but *the fouling of his linnen.* If the Law of *Retaliation* was considered, it may be it was in this point, that as the one would be necessitated to *foul his linnen by the effects of the Clyster*, so the other would be in the same case, or as bad, *by the effects of his fear.* Whether his fear produced such effects, I know not; but I think it was very considerable, and raised to the greatest and highest pitch: for a man to be clapt into Prison, and detained there without the liberty of being visited by Friends, would certainly produce much fear and trouble, but to be told that his *very life was in hazard*, would much raise it, and to be ascertained of it by Friends, and the visit of a spiritual person, who is usually the last acquaintance a man hath in this World, was so absolute an ascertaining of the truth, that nothing could be more: it was enough to depress and tame the most Jocose and bravest spirit in the World: what would he not give, what would he not do or suffer to be delivered from this fear? You may judge that as well and strangely

disguised as our Prisoner was, he wa still in great *fear* he could not all the time he was in the *Colliers* habit, be in any rest or quiet; that which he reckoned was the cause of his escape his, disguise, must needs give him very sad apprehentions of the danger he was in. In fine, you may by this Story find *that the bravest Spirit may be daunted.* A man that when he was in a *Tavern* or *in his high Cups* amongst his friends despised all the world, feared nothing and contemned *death* at such a rate as if he had bin a *child*; now when this passion of *fear* seizes him, might have bin beaten by a little child; so great is the effects of fear; but when he came to be acquainted with the management of the affairs, and how all this had been contrived against him, you may judge that his passion of *fear* was changed into that of *shame*, and that bred another passion of *Revenge*, but that was moderated by the advice of Friends.

CHAP.

Chap:14

CHAP. XIIII.

The Author relates a Comical Story of a Purse of Money found in a Church; and a Tragical story of an Arch-Bishop and Shoomaker.

AND now sure I have finished this Story, wherein I have had some considerations & Reflexions upon the word *Retaliation*, and having heard of such a Law, it put's me in mind of a *Story* and that a *Comical* one, wherein the Law of *Retaliation* was very pleasantly put in practise; the story is in short thus; An honest *Good Fellow* that had spent all his Money, knew not where to get more, nor how to bestow his time for want of that *necessary Companion*; for want of which all his *companions* had left him, he takes the honest and Pious resolve of going to *Church*, being there and kneeling at his Devotions when he had finished them, and went to arise, he saw

on

on one side of him a *Purse*, which seizing on, by the bulke and weight, he guessed there was *Money* in it; he soon opening it, and finding it to be so in earnest, you may judge he was not displeased but joyful of his good fortune, and that he should have so considerable a reward for his Devotion; he clapping the *Purse* into his *Pocket*, went to find some of his Acquaintance that were in the *Church*, he waiting at the door, took them up as they went out, and being overjoyed at his *good luck*, he told them that he had met with a *Prise*, and that such a one as would make him and them merry, and therefore if they would go with him to the Cooks, they should be his Guests; and that he would feast them at his own Charges; this was heard by the *Sexton of the Church*, but he understood not what was meant by it. Our *Goodfellows* Companions were not at all displeased with the proposition, but went together to a house not far from that place; there they *eat, drank and were merry*, and there I will leave them at present, to tell you that this *Purse* was not directly *dropt from Heaven*, nor laid in that

that place on purpose for our *Goodfellow*: so, it had an *Owner*, who was in as great *trouble* for the *loss* of it, as the other was *joyful*; for the *Owner* having been at *Church*, and that at his Devotions in the next adjoyning place to our *Goodfellow*, had by some accident dropt his Purse, and going out of the *Church* in the croud of People, was ignorant of his loss, but when he came to walk alone, he was sensible that his *Pocket* was lighter then it had been, and putting his hand into it, missed his *purse* & *money*. He searched & groped both his *pockets* and *Breeches*, but he made no discovery, and so seized he was, that he knew not what to think, nor to imagine where or how he had lost it; He remembred he had it when he went to Church, and therefore concluded that he must lose it there or in his return, and that his *pocket had been pick't*, or else, that it had dropt out. He feared the first, but then he knew there was no *remedy*, no *recovery*; but however having a mind that it should be so, he hop'd that it had dropt out of his *pocket* at *Church*, and that there he should find it; whereupon he hastned thither, and finding the *Sexton*,

ton, tells him of his loss, who assists him in searching for it, but in vain, at length the *Sexton* remembred that he heard our *Goodfellow* invite his Friends to a *Collation*, and that he did believe he had found it, he acquaints the *Owner* of the *Purse* of his knowledge, who concluded that it must be, that certainly that man had taken it up: he being told of the house he was gone to, was resolved to go to him, but believing or doubting there might be occasion for an *Officer*, he found one out and carryed him with him; being thus accompanied, he entred the house, and enquiring for such Guests was soon told where they were, he went to them, and thus told them his business, that he had that day lost a *Purse* of *money* in the *Church*, that he understood one of that Company had taken it, and therefore he demanded restoration. Our *Goodfellow* that had found it was *blanck*, but withal being very honest and knowing it would be a folly to be otherwise, for he had it about him, and had discoursed too largely in the house, of his Purchase to be concealed: he therefore ownes the finding of the *Purse* and *Money*,

ney, but withal desires to know the
rks of the *Purse* and quantity of the
ney; he is particularly told the marks
he purse, and that there was in it 5 *l.*
; he therefore takes out the *purse*,
rs out the *Money* and tells it over, and
ding there was 4 *l.* 15 *s.* in it, he says
ly Master it is very right, here is 4 *l.*
s. and 5 *s.* which I have spent of it,
kes it very right to a Farthing, and
refore you may have it? Nay but,
d the *Owner*, what must I have? ah
t I have said our *good-fellow*, you can
e no more, for 5 *s.* is spent. I care
for that said the *Owner*, 5 *l.* there was,
5 *l.* I will have; but you cannot said
, you can have no more of a Cat *then*
skin, nor no more Money of me then
ave left? but I will said the other;
thereupon he commands the *Officer* to
hold on the *Good Fellow*, which he
ring first *layes hold* of the *Money* and
s it into his *pocket*, and seeing that he
t be *troubled* for the *mony*, he inten-
that it should not be for so small a
cel as 5 *s.* but for it all; and being re-
ved to escape if he could; he *gives*
the slip and away he runs out of the

doors

doors; he was purſued by the *Officer* and the *Owner*, which he ſeeing, makes the more haſt, and being hindred in his way by an *Aſs* that ſtood a croſs, he took hold of the *Aſſes tail* to turn him out of the way, the *Aſs* was ſo *ſtubborn*, he puld ſo hard, that he puld off the *Aſſes Tail*, and ſo paſſed on: he ſeeing himſelf ſtill purſued, ran with ſuch earneſtneſs, that he threw down *a woman that was big with Child*, and running over her, the woman was in ſo bad caſe that ſhe miſcarried of her Child: and being thus *unfortunate*, he ſtill running on, happened to run upon a *Ladder* whereon was a workman mending a houſe, he thruſt the *Ladder* with ſo great force, that *down came the workman*, and fell directly upon the *Officer* that purſued him, and with the weight of the workmans body, the *Officers* Arm was broken; and there was ſo great a *hurly burly*, ſuch a noiſe and crowd, that he was ſtop'd, neither had he any great mind to proceed, leſt he ſhould *unluckily* do more Miſchief: he therefore ſuffers himſelf to be ſeized on, and now hearing four People that he had injured, they all complained

ined of him, and so great was their
e and confusion that they understood
one another, neither would they a-
e upon any thing, but to force our
ender to go before a Justice: he and
being come thither, they all made
r several Complaints; one demands
rse with 5 l. in it, which he had lost,
the *Delinquent* had *found* at *Church*;
his he answered that he might have
it, but would not because 5 s. of it
wanting, he having spent it amongst
friends, and that the *Owner* should
e come sooner if he intended to have
it all; the *Owner* of the *Ass* com-
ined against the *Delinquent*, that he
pulled off his *Asses tail*, which was
s damage, and therefore he deman-
satisfaction; the *Husband* of the wo-
n that had miscarried, made his com-
nt that his Wife was endamaged,
he had lost a *Child*, and the *Officer*
plained of his broken Arm, and
he might have satisfaction for it.
Delinquent knew himself guilty of
hese Crimes, and therefore confes-
them; but withal, pleaded that all
done by Chance, in his endeavou-

ring

ring to escape. Well said the *Judge*, I shall do you All Justice, I have considered that *Retalliation* is the best Law, and the most equitable; and therefore I do order, that since 5 s. of the 5 l. is spent, and that the *Delinquent* cannot return the *purse* just as it was, that therefore he still keep it all untill such time as he hath made it up 5 l. quite, and then to deliver it. As for the *Owner* of the *Ass*, I order that the *Delinquent* take the *Ass* into his Custody and Possession, and keep and use him untill such time as he hath another *Tail* like the former, that it may be restored in the same condition it was? and as for the *woman*, that she may be rendred to the *Husband* in as good case as she lately was, before this damage; I order that the *Delinquent* take the *woman*, provide for, and keep her till she is well again, and lye with her untill such time as she be as far gone with *Child*, as she was before the mischeif; that her Husband may have her, and a Child in the same forwardness? And lastly, as for the *Officer*, since the *Delinquent* ought to have the same injury of a broken Arm, and that it may be *Retalliated*

liated and done in the same manner, I order that he ascend the *Ladder*, and fall down upon the *Offender*, and break his Arm as the others is broken. This was the *Judgement* and Order of our *Justice*; and now I suppose you are of my opinion, and think that he was very well Read in the Lawes of *Retalliation*. Whether this his Judgement were punctually performed, I know not, neither did the *Delinquent* care, for he was to be no loser; but however it went with them, I have done with their Story; and if this *Retalliation* hath been *Comical*, as in my opinion it is, I shall acquaint you with another that was as absolute *Retalliation*; but withal, it is so *Tragical*, that I may truly and properly term it *Revenge*, and that in as great a height as ever I knew any the quallity of the persons considered: But in relating this, and some other Stories that I have for you, I must play the *Ill Husband*, and leave my Shop, I must travel into *Spain*, and *France*, my *Scene* will lye there a while; I shall not tell you of any *English Stories*, that you know or may have read already, I shall not make use

of any *English Authors*; you shall have what is Fresh, at leastwise to *English men*; If I make use of a *French Author*, I may be excused, and that I can do in my Shop without stirring abroad: such you may chance to find, and it may be I may make bold with the Plot or Story of an *English Stage-Play*, when it is fit to my purpose. I am sure those Stories must be good, for our *English Comedies* and *Tragedies*, exceed all other Nations now in every thing; I know that the *French* did exceed us in *Ornaments* of the *Stage*, *Gallantry* of *Apparel*, *variety* of *Musick* and *Dancing*, *pleasantness* of the *Scenes*, and *strangeness* of their *Machines*: But now we are grown up to them, and in all things equal them in these outside matters; and as to the inside, the *soul* of the Play, which is the *Plot*, Contrivance and Language we still out do them and all the world. This is my opinion; you may if you please, give me leave to be a Competent Judge of these things, for I have been a great lover of them, a *Student* in, and well wisher to these *Mathematicks*, as I shall acquaint you anon. For now being a *Freeman*, having my liber-

ty

ty to go and come when and where I listed, I studied my Pleasure and Recreation; the cheifest of which, and the greatest pleasure that I took being in seeing *Stage Plays*; I ply'd it close abroad, and read as fast at home, so that I saw all that in that age I could, and when I could satisfie my *Eye* and my *Ear* with *seeing* and *hearing Plays Acted*; I pleased my self otherwise by reading, for I then began to Collect, and have since perfected my Collection of all the *English Stage Plays* that were ever yet Printed, and I have them all, and have read them all, and therefore I suppose my Judgement may pass as indifferently *Authentick*. And I have had so great an *Itch* at *Stage-playing*, that I have been upon the Stage, not only in private to entertain Friends, but also on a *publique Theatre*, there I have Acted, but not much nor often, and that *Itch* is so well laid and over, that I can content my self with seeing two or three Plays in a Year; but I still continue in this opinion, that they are the fittest Divertisments for our *English Gentry*; I know that all sorts of people, of all quallities go to *see* them, and

see them I may well say, and that properly, for they do nothing else, not understanding them at all, ask a parcel of the Vulgar, when they have been at a Play, what they *saw* and observed there, and you shall have better Divertisment in their relating; then you could have had in your seeing it your self: one will tell you that there were a great many fine Folks, men that comb their *Perriwigs*,* and women that looking on their little Looking Glasses,† did set their *Locks* and *Countenances*, and that they had such and such Cloathes; This is the observation of some: ask them what the Players did; Oh says one, they were fine Folks indeed, they walked about, and talked to one another, but what said they? they talked and made every body laugh, and there was a *Lady* that Danced well, In fine, one will tell you that his or her observations, were cheifly about the *Spectators* & *audience*; another bout the *Actors persons* and *Handsomeness*, another about *Musick* and *Dancing*, another that is a little better Learned, will remember somewhat the *Clown* said; another observed the *Painting*, and some will

* *See Congreve's Way of the World, act. III. sc. XII.*

† *See Massinger's City Madam act. I. sc. 1.*

will have ſome *Hints* at the *Play*; but few of the *Vulgar* underſtand the cheifeſt Part, the end of the *Play*, the *Soul* and *Plot* of it, and how it is managed, ſo that always *Vice is corrected, and Virtue cheriſhed.* How the *Poet* Creates and Deſtroys at his pleaſure; and ſtill keeps all within the bounds of *Juſtice*, giving *puniſhment* to *Offenders*, and *reward* to the *Virtuous.* Much more I could ſay upon this Subject, but I ſhall not enlarge, eſpecially at this time. But let this ſuffice to tell you; that as I have a very great Eſteem for our *Engliſh Stage* Plays; ſo I may chance to make uſe of ſome of them, in Reciting ſome *Plot* or Story out of them. This will be no Loſs nor Prejudice to any, but pleaſant to the *Reader*; who I hope will excuſe theſe my *Sallies* and Freedom, for I confine my ſelf to no order in my Writing, but as I think convenient, ſo I manage my Story; but ſtill keeping to the *Thread* of it: I know I have left it at preſent, and ſhall do ſo for a while, till I have performed Promiſe in acquainting you with ſomewhat more of my two Subjects, *Retalliation* and *Revenge.* The firſt Story to that

purpose was Acted in *Spain*, a very true one as my Author affirms; but whether true, I know not, but strange it is; and here I shall begin.

The Arch-Bishop of *Toledo Metropolitane* of the two *Castiles*, who is a *Prelate* of so high a Reputation in *Spain*, over which he is *Primate*, that he passes for a little Pope,; hath a *Million* of *Livers* in Revenue, and in Effect is possessed of the *Richest Dioceſs* in all *Christendom*; being in the City of *Sevil* in *Spain*, caused a *Shoemaker* of that place to be killed, because it was reported that he had given out some Speeches to his disadvantage. The *Son* of this *Shoomaker* who was a Resolute person, presented him before the *Ecclesiastical Judge*, to have reason or recompence for the death of his Father, of whose Murther, he gave such cleer Testimonies, that no one doubted of it: which oblidged the *Judge*, the quallity of the personage considered, to condemn the *Arch-Bishop*, *not to say Mass for a whole year*, as a reparation of this Crime. The *Son* of the *Shoomaker*, being dissatisfied in this Sentence, waited untill the *King* of *Spain*, who was named *Don Pedro*,

hap:14

Pedro, and surnamed the *Cruel* came to *Sevil*, as the report went that he would come in the day of the *Holy Sacrament* which was at hand; and as soon as he arrived there, the *Son* of the *Shoomaker* went to find him, and casting himself at his feet, desired of him *Revenge* for the death of his Father, whom the *Arch-Bishop* of *Toledo* had without any occasion, caused to be Murthered. The *King* asked of him whether he had not already sought for *Justice*? Yes Sir said he, but they made no reckoning of me, because that I am but a *poor Shoomaker*, and he a *Prelate* of so *high a Reputation*; the *Ecclesiastical Judge* for reparation of his Crime, hath only condemned him *to be a whole year without saying Mass*; which he doth but laugh at, having means enough to live without it. The *King* then demanded of him if this were true? Yes, on the peril of my *Life*, reply'd the *Shoomaker*: are you bold and confident enough said the *King* to kill him: yes Sir, said he, provided Your *Majesty* will command me. *Go and do it* said the *King*, and trouble your self no farther. This *Shoomaker* returned very joyful, purchased

a very good *Ponyard*; resolved to do this Execution the next day, which was to be the Feast of the *Holy Sacrament*, even in the *Kings* presence. He knew that this great *Porcession* would be the next day, which in that Country is most *Magnificent*, where the *Arch Bishop* would appear with his Train in *Pontifical* Habits, near to the *Arch Bishop* of *Sevil*, he followed him till he came just against the *Palace Royal*, where the *King* and all the Court were at the Windows to behold the *Procession* pass by. There he being resolved, and provided, aiming right at his *Heart*, gave him two so great Stroaks with his *Ponyard*, that he fell down stark-dead at his feet. The horror of this strange *Spectacle*, gave *astonishment* to all the *Spectators*. He was seized on to be carried to Prison, that he might have severe Justice. There was so great a noise, that the *King* doubting what it was, asked what was the matter: He was told of the boldness of this *wretch*, who was leading to Prison. The *King* commanded that he should be brought before him, and for asmuch as every one knew

knew that the *King* was a severe *Justicer*, as I have already said, having for that cause the name of *Cruel* attributed to him, every one expected from him no other thing but a *Horrible punishment*, for so Detestable a Crime. The *King* having the Prisoner before him in the presence of this Houourable Assembly, with a Grave voice, said to him: *come hither Traytor and Wretch that thou art*; what wicked Spirit hath carried you to commit so enormous a Crime, in the presence of God and in my sight, & on a day so holy as this is. The *Shoomaker* knowing the interest he had with His *Majesty*, was resolved to answer boldly; wherefore without any surprise he thus reply'd: Wherefore Sir, had he the boldness to cause my Father to be murthered as he did, and although I have several times demanded Justice; I have bin denied it, wherefore have I not reason to do it my self. Every one was astonished at this bold answer: But those who belonged to the *Arch Bishop*, alleadged before the King that this was false, and that his Complaint had been heard and that Justice had been done him. What

Justice

Juſtice was ſufficient for me, anſwered the Shoomaker ſo long as he was alive? The King would then know what Juſtice had been rendred unto him, it was anſwered that the *Arch-Biſhop* had been condemned *not to ſay Maſs for a whole year*, and that that was a very great Infamy to a perſon of his condition and quality. And why then ſaid the King was not this ſatisfaction enough to you? No Sir replyed the Shoomaker, becauſe he had Means enough without that. The King asked him what Trade he was of, he anſwered a Shoomaker, *go then ſaid the King, for a puniſhment of thy Crime; I command thee that thou be a whole year without making Shoes*; and that he might have Means to live upon, he aſſigned him a good Penſion for life, out of the *Arch-Biſhops* Eſtate. And now I think heer was *Retalliation*, abſolute Revenge, Reſolute, and Juſtice, Retribute; whether the King did deſerve the attribute of *Cruel* I will leave the Reader to judge. I ſhall not deſcant upon the Circumſtance, but proceed to an other *French* Story, as may Author ſays, wherein you ſhall find a great deal of Malice in a Revenge,

Chap:15

venge, which was carried as high
ainſt Innocence, as any I have read of,
d the Story is in ſhort thus.

CHAP. XV.

Cut-purſe Revenged of a Hangman, by giving him a caſt in his own Office; and two Cut-purſes revenged of another Hangman by whipping.

N a certain Town of *Normandy*, a Cutpurſe having been taken in the very Fact, was condemned to be whipt three Market days at a Carts-tail, orough all the Streets of the Town. s our *Delinquent* was led to the Cart, he ayed the Hangman to uſe him kindly; t having not wherewithal *to greaſe him the hand*, he cauſed him to know that had a heavy one, and ſlaſhed him in ch manner, that his ſhoulders were inted bravely, and he cried out loud-: when he had been thus accomodated,

he

he had his liberty. This Cutpurse having been thus harshly used by the Hangman, was resolved what ever it cost him, to be revenged. He was absent from that Country about a year, at the end whereof he returned to inform himself of the name of this Hangman, and of all his Family; in which he had so good Intelligence, that he could easily have renewed his *Genealogy*, if in case it had been lost. He by that means, knew that he had a *Nephew*, who in his youthful days went into *Italy*, who had left his Country when very young, and that it had been 15. or 20. years since he had been heard of; he likewise understood that this *Nephew* was about his age, and having a design to pass for him with the Hangman his Uncle, he informed himself of several particulars that might assist him therein: being perfectly instructed in all things necessary, and being very well clothed, he went to find the Hangman in a Country House which he had, and whither he was gone for his Recreation; and believing that he needed not to doubt of being known by him, because it was a year and more, since *he passed*

thorough

through his hands, and that many others had had the like Courteſie of his Office, both before and after, whom he knew not, and that he had hardly ſeen any part of him but his ſhoulders which were ſufficiently diſguiſed; He being come to this Country Houſe, went boldly to the Hangman, and in his ſalutation called him Uncle. The Hangman returned his ſalutation but coldly, as not knowing him: whereupon the other ſaid, I believe Uncle that I have not the Honour to be known by you: I am the ſon of ſuch a one, I am your *Nephew* that am lately come out of *Italy*. The Hangman was ſurpriſed as a perſon whom he had heard ſpoken of, although he never ſeen him, he was aſtoniſhed to ſee him ſo well grown, and kindly received him, asking him an account of his Voyage, to whom he made ſuch anſwers as he had reſolved on before hand. The Hangman calling him *Nephew*, asked him if he had ſeen his Father; He repl'd yes, but he had been troubled for the death of his Mother. The one enquired one thing of his Uncle, and the other asked another thing of his Cozen; and the young

young man seemed to better acquainte
with the Hangman's Parentage, the
himself, answering him readily to al
questions. In fine, he appeared so know
ing in every particular, that if he shoul
after that have said he had not been h
Nephew, he would hardly believe him
They supped together, this Uncle ma
king him very welcome; and then the
went to Bed, rising early the next morn
ing, for the Uncle was to go to a Fai
that was kept about half a Mile off, t
receive certain Rights that were due t
him in respect of his Office. This *Nephe*
desired that he might have the honou
to wait on him thither, to divert him
self at the Fair (intending there to pu
his Project of Revenge in Execution, a
he did.) His Uncle consenting to it
they Breakfasted, and after that put o
towards the place intended, the way
being but short, they were soon there
but stay'd till the arrival of the Mer
chants. When he saw his Uncle bus
about receiving his Due, our *Drole* had
a mind to put a part of his Craft in pra
ctice, and being a *very good workman at hi*
Trade, an able man in his Profession; he
saw

ſaw a certain Merchant who came to buy Goods at the Fair, take ſome Gold out of a Purſe that he had about him; he was therefore reſolved to put his Skill in practice to be Maſter of the Purſe. He *followed him with his eye*, and ſaw him buſy in ſelling a Sack of Corn, where he had occaſion to uſe both his hands. Our Cutpurſe ſeeing ſo fit an opportunity, was reſolved not to loſe it, and being a *cunning fellow at his Buſineſs*, he cut the Merchants purſe ſo, that he nor none elſe that were near him did perceive it; and at that very inſtant, he went to find out his Uncle; and having taken him aſide that no body might hear, he told him in his ear, that he had ſome Mony about him which he was afraid to loſe, and therefore he deſired him to keep it for him; the Hangman willingly agreed to it, and taking the Purſe which he gave him, clapt it into his pocket without looking on it. Soon after this Cutpurſe went to the Merchant, whoſe purſe he had taked, and taking him aſide, told him he would acquaint him with ſomewhat of Importance. The Merchant hearkned very attentively, and

our

our Gallant asked him where was his Purſe, and the Merchant ſearching his pocket where he had put it, and where he believed it was, was amazed and troubled that he could not find it; trouble not your ſelf ſaid the other, I know very well where it is, and ſhewing him the Hangman at ſome diſtance, ſaid to him, look you, do you ſee that man in that place, I ſaw him cut your Purſe, while you were ſelling a ſack of *wheat*? Seize upon him, for without doubt he hath it in his Pocket. As ſoon as he had ſaid thus, he made his eſcape without being ſeen of any body. The Merchant finding out an Officer, cauſed him to ſeize the Hangman, who *taking by the Coller, dragged him before a Judge*; the poor Hangman was amazed at what they ſaid and did, but the Merchant called him Cutpurſe before the Judge, ſaying that he had cut his, praying that might be ſearched, deſcribed the faſhion of the Purſe, and all the ſeveral peices of Gold and Silver that was in it. The Judge could not refuſe ſo reaſonable a Requeſt: therefore commanding that he ſhould be ſearched, found the Purſe ſuch

such as the *Merchant* had specified; and the same pieces of Money which he had named: To this the *Hangman* knew not what answer to give, but that this *Purse* belonged to a *Nephew* of his that was in the Fair, that he had given it him to keep, desired that he might be sought for, describing him by his Habit, Hair, and other marks; search was made for him on all hands, but to no purpose, so that every one believed that this was a pretence, thinking by that means to escape, but seeing the strings of the *Purse* were cut, and being compared with those in the *Merchant's pocket*, they were found to be the same, upon so clear a proof in a person so publick as he, who being ordained for the punishment of others, ought to be without reproach, the least faults that were done by others being *Criminal* in him, he was by the *Judge* of the place, *judged* worthy of death, and condemned *to be hanged and strangled*; but he appealed to the Court of *Parliament* at *Roan* which was not above seven or eight miles distant. Our *Cutpurse* who was acquainted how matters went, cutting off his Beard and

Hair, and putting on a different habit; and clapping a great Plaister on one of his Eyes, went after him; he feared not to be discovered by his *Uncle*; there did he wait to hear the *judgement* of the *Court* uppon the Appeal, but all the Court with one consent confirmed the Sentence; and because there was no body to hang him, by reason he was the Hangman, this false *Nephew* offered his service, saying, that if they would pay him, he desired no more but to get money, and he would execute the *Office*.

There being not many who are desirous of such an Office, they were glad to accept of him, promising him good payment; and so they sent him to the Condemned person, who was still in one tale, protesting his innocency, saying alwayes that his *Nephew* had given him this *Purse* to keep, but he had been as good to have said nothing, or have sung Ballads.

Being brought to the place where the Execution was to be done, the Ceremonies being performed, the *New Hangman* mounted the Ladder, fastning the Rope, and was in all things ready, expecting him

him to say his last Prayers, and take his leave of the world; but before he turn'd him off, whispering him in the Ear, he said, now my friend, do you remember that about a year ago you *whipt* me, and that I promised you I would be well revenged of you, I am he that came to your Countrey-house who passed for your *Nephew*, who cut the purse which I gave you to keep, on purpose to see you in the condition you are in; when this poor *Hangman* heard this, he cryed out, *Sirs*; but the other being ready and nimble turn'd him off, causing him to leave his intended speech unfinished, saying, you have said enough already: He was blamed for being so suddain; people saying that it may be he had somewhat of importance to confess, but our Gallant who knew well enough that he had nothing to say but to his prejudice, replyed, that if he should have let him alone, he would have talked till to morrow, and so he was excused as having but little judgement in such affairs; he was very well contented for his pains, but much better pleased that he was *so throughly revenged*.

And I think he was *throughly revenged* indeed, and that in a severe manner; this exceeded *Retalliation* and was *Revenge* in the Highest degree: and although this our old *Hangman* might have been guilty of crimes enough to have merited this punishment, yet he did not in this particular deserve it, for he in lashing the *Cutpurse*, had but executed his Office, and thereby done as he ought; but the other was in his execution of him, guilty of absolute Murther: But he was not the first, nor will not be the last that shall suffer wrongfully, It oftentimes hapeneth so, and I have known in my time, that several have been executed for those Crimes whereof they have not been guilty. Several Pray, have I believe, suffered innocently as well as our Old *Hangman*, who was thus trussed up and dispatched. And now having finished his story; I shall relate another, which was both *Revenge* and *Retalliation*, it is not much different from the Former, although not so rigorous, but because it was between persons of the same qualities: that is *Cutpurses* and *Hangmen*; I could not more fitly recite

it,

it, then in this place, and thus I shall describe it.

A Gentleman assisted by two of his Servants, to revenge himself of one that had offended him, who was not of his quality, assassinated him at a Woods side in Lower *Normandy* about eighteen or twenty Miles from *Roan*. For this Fact, he was imprisoned at the place, and, by the Judges there, was Condemned to have his Head cut off; he appealing to the *Parliament* at *Roan*, was carried thither, and there kept Prisoner with his two Servants; who, pleading that they did not consent to the Murther, and being discharged from the same by their Master, were acquitted, but not so, but that as they had been present at the Murther, they were Condemned to be Whipt through the Streets, and the Sentence against the Master, was confirmed; and it was further ordered, that his Head should be carried to the place where the Murther had been commited. The second Footmans Sentence, was first executed, who having not mony enough to Fee the Hangman, was finely accommodated, and came not out of his hands

till the Blood ran down their ſhoulders. After this execution was done: the Sentence further declared, that they ſhould appear in the ſame condition when their Maſters Head was cut off: this was likewiſe performed, and then they had Liberty to go whither they pleaſed. They being at liberty, were reſolved to be Revenged on the *Hangman*, who had dealt ſo unkindly with them, and knowing that he was to carry their Maſters Head to the place where the Murther was committed, and that he was to take up his Quarters for that night by the way; they reſolved to follow him; he coming to the place intended, there took up his Lodging; they ſaw him houſe, and about an hour after, they came likewiſe to the ſame Houſe, one of them brought a Fardle, where was about 2 Dozen of bundles of good luſty *Burchin* Rods, which they had provided for their intended deſign: and being very well diſguiſed that they might not be known by the *Hangman*, who had given them a *Reliſhing taſte of his Office*: they entred the Inn, and asked for a Supper and a Bed. The Houſe being pretty well ſtored

red with Guests, and the Hostess not well knowing how handsomly to accommodate them; they told her that they did not much matter it, if they had not a private Chamber to themselves, they would be contented to lye in a Chamber where other Folks did, & that they were so indifferent both as to their lodging, that they should be content to take up their chamber, & sup with any other company that would accept of them. Sir said the Hostess, it is not above an hour since a very honest man came in hither, who is all alone and in a Chamber himself, where there is too Beds, and I believe he will be glad of Company: you may sup together, and he shall lye in one of the Beds, and you in the other. We shall be very glad of so good company, said one of them, if he will permit it: the Hostess said she would go ask him, and so she did. The *Hangman* considering that those of his profession were generally hated of all the World, that every body shuns them, and that they are always necessitated to eat alone, was very glad of this occasion, and therefore told her that they should be very welcome; they

knowing that, went up into the Chamber with their Fardle, and courteously saluted him, he returned their Salutation; not dreaming or suspecting, that these were they that had passed under his Disciplination, and *had marks of his kindness on their shoulders*; they drank together, and *merrily quaffed off their Cups to one anothers good Health*: when they had supped, they caused their Bed to be sheeted, and whilst it was a warming, one of these *Goodfellows* went down, and said to the Hostess, *Madam*, we and our Chamber-fellow are resolved to make Sport together to night; therefore although you hear a voice, do not trouble your self, or be concerned at it: For all that we intend, is a piece of Sport and Merriment. Shee took no great heed to this discourse, and they when the Beds were made, did all undress themselves to go to bed. Our two Companions who had resolved what to do, did double lock the Chamber door, and when they saw the *Hangman* unready in his shirt to go to bed; they likewise undressed themselves, and having each of them a lusty Rod in his hand, and stripping

ping off their ſhirts being ſtark naked, They thus beſpake their Chamber-fellow. Look you friend, do you know us, you may ſee the *work of your hands*, and that *we carry your marks upon our ſhoulders*; but before we leave you, you ſhall be in the ſame condition, and with that, they fell upon him, and becauſe they could not pull off his ſhirt, they toar it: and he now being naked, Slapt and Jerkt him with all their ſtrength. He cryed out *Help*, *Murther*, and *Mercy*. The Hoſt had a minde to go up and ſee what was the matter, but the Hoſteſs hindred him; ſaying, that they only paſſed the time in ſport, which one of them had told her of. But the cries redoubled as their blows, and as faſt as they wore out their Rods, they took freſh ones. The Hoſt and Hoſteſs hearing this, went to the door, but finding it ſo faſt and *Barricadoed*, asked what was the matter; one of the *Goodfellows* anſwered, nothing, But the *Hangman* continuing his cries. The Hoſt and Hoſteſs were reſolved to enter by force, but could not untill all the Rods were almoſt ſpent, and that the poor *Hangman* had his ſhoulders hand-

ſomly

ſomly Cheaquered, and the blood ran down on all ſides. The two Companions ſeeing that it was almoſt well, and that the door would be broken open, therefore one of them opened it: the Hoſt and Hoſteſs entring, and ſeeing them in that pickle, wondred, look you ſaid one of the companions, what reaſon he had to make ſuch a bauling noiſe, we Laſhed one another for Pleaſure, we have not uſed him worſe then he hath done us, and yet he cryed out the loudeſt. They ſhewed their ſhoulders and bid them look how he had Be-laced them. Thoſe who were entred the Chamber, ſeeing that there was but little difference between them all three, and that they had bled alike; they went down and ſhut the door after them, reſolving to let them Slaſh one another at their pleaſure, and not to take notice of, or be concerned at what cries ſoever they ſhould hear, which our two companions underſtanding, they renewed their Sport to their own Content and liking, but to the great Pain and trouble of our poor *Hangman*, whoſe poor back and ſhoulders paid for all. And ſo having worn out all their Rods, and wearied

wearied themselves, they were forced to give over, and so ended the Whipping Adventure.

Here again was *Revenge* and *Retaliation*: But as in the former, the poor *Hangman* was Innocent, he had but executed his Office. But you see it is good to be Kind, and not to be troublesome in any Office, lest at one time or another, Revenge, when unlook'd for, overtake them. And by this, as by my former Stories, *Revenge* is much desired and thirsted afters. How many are there of all Ages, Sexes, and Qualities, that would lose one of their Eyes, to be revenged of another?

I shall give you two or three Examples more to that purpose, they shall be short and sweet; but before I begin them, I shall for a reason I know of, put an end to this Chapter.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

A Frenchman *and* Spaniard, *number their Saints by their Hairs, and a* Cordelier *Revenged of a* Jacobin.

THE first Story of that, I shall tell You, is in my Opinion very pleasant; there was but little Harm in it, nothing at all of *Tragedy*, though it might be the cause of some Blood-shed, but not much, and the Story it self not long; and therefore I shall thus begin.

A *Frenchman* and a *Spaniard* disputing one day together upon the Prerogatives of their Nations; the *Spaniard* seeing himself overcome in many things by the *Frenchman*, whose Nation hath many advantages over the *Spaniard* (as my *French* Author alleadgeth.) The *Spaniard* therefore, took up the discourse of *Religion*: saying to the *Frenchman*: consider if in your Country, they are not so Devout, and

III
hap:16

and respectful towards God, as they are in ours? I have been in *France* said he, where so little Honour is rendred to Him, that I have been ashamed. When the Holy *Sacrament* is carried to a sick Person, there is commonly but one simple *Priest*, who carries it with a little *Clark*, who sounds a small Bell without any Train. But in *Spain*, when the Holy *Sacrament* marches through the Streets; behold with what Pomp, Ceremony, and what Train it is accompanied: it never goes without a great quantity of *Tapers*, and 4 or 500. Persons attending all those that meet it, although their Affairs are never so urgent, they must leave them to accompany. The King himself, and the *Grandees* of *Spain*, when they meet it, render great Honour thereto, and think themselves highly Honoured, if they may carry one of the Staves that supports the *Canopy* that carries it. All this I know said the *Frenchman*; but the good God knows, that in *France*, he is with his antient Servants: wherefore not doubting any thing, he matters not to be so accompanied: But in *Spain* where there are so many *Jews*, He fears that if he

wee

were without Company, that he ſhould be Crucified again. How ſaid the *Spaniard* in point of *Religion* dare you enter into compariſon with us; does not every one know that there are more Saints Canoinzed in *Spain* then I have *Hairs in my Beard*. The *Frenchman* maintained that there were many more in *France*; and thereupon the *Frenchman* made this Proportion; you ſay that there are more Saints in *Spain* then you have Hairs in your Bread, but I ſay that there are 100. times more in *France* then I have in my Beard and Head both. And to make it out to you more plainly, are you willing that at every *French* Saint that I ſhall name, that I pull one Hair from your beard; and at every *Spaniſh* Saint that you ſhall name, you ſhall pluck one from mine? Content ſaid the *Spaniard*, poor man in a ſhort time you will have never a one left. They put themſelves in a readineſs, and ſtaked down a good round ſumm of Money, which he was to loſe that was firſt Bald.

The *Frenchman* began, and plucking a Hair from the *Spaniards* Beard, he ſaid St, *Denis*, the *Spaniard* doing as much to him,

him, said St. *Ignatius*; the *Frenchman* took another, saying St. *Martin*: the *Spaniard* St. *Xavier*, the *Frenchman* St. *Lewis*, the *Spaniard* St. *Tereſe*, the *Frenchman* St. *Clotilde*, the *Spaniard* St. *Iſidore*, the *Frenchman* St. *Bruno*, the *Spaniard* plucking two Hairs at once from the *Frenchman*, which troubled him, said St. *Coſme*, and St. *Damian*. The *Frenchman* being reſolved to revenge it, took a whole *Muſchatoe* at once, which he pluckt off, saying 11000. *Virgins*.

There the Diſpute ended, for the pain which he endured, was ſo great, that of the two, he choſe to be gone; beſides, he knew not readily how to call upon 11000. at once.

Here was a fine Conteſt bravely managed; Here was I believe, a *great Cry and little wool*; for it was like the *ſheering of the Hogs*, all Briſtles. If they had proceeded thus by Thouſands, it was a ready way to make them as *bald as Coots*. The *Spaniard* would loſe the Glory and Majeſty of his Countenance, which chiefly conſiſteth in the ſtiffneſs of his *Muſchatoes*: he ſhould have no need of *Biggatederoes* to keep them orderly turned up; and

and the *Frenchman* must provide him a *Perriwig*. But they were weary of the Sport, it made the Tears trickle from the poor *Spaniards* Eyes as freshly, as if he had *crept from his Grandam*; he did not like the sport, and therefore would have no more of it.

And so shall I end the Story, that I may make haste to tell you one more, and so Conclude; lest that which I intend for your Divertisment and Pleasure, prove your Trouble; and then it will be my Disparagement and Loss.

The next and last Story is a right *French* one; I am still upon that Coast, I deal plainly and tell you from whence I have them: If any have chanced to have heard any of them, or somewhat like them, and say they are *English*; I reply that it is more than I know, I had them from a *French* Author, and one of very good Esteem and Credit, one of the last, not long since Published; and indeed the best of that Nature I ever met with: I have for your sake, pickt out the very best for you, and one which is the last I shall at present use, 'tis none of the worst, besides it is to my purpose, and thus it is.

A

A *Cordelier* (which is a Fryer of that order) having bin in his progress preaching, and being belated in in a small village, he was forced to lye there, because there was no *Convent* of his order, nor any Person of his acquaintance within that Town; he was therefore necessitated to repair to an *Inn*, where by chance he met with a *Jacobin* Fryer, who had also taken up his lodging there: and because they were the next morning to go both one way, they supped together, and lay both in one Chamber; it had raigned all the night, but ceasing in the morning they resolved to set forward in their journy, but they were first *to discharge their shot* to pay their Host. The *Cordelier* thought he should be quitted, and go scot-free, as it was usual for a *Dominus Retribuat*, the Lord repay you: but the Host being a Protestant which they call *Hugonet*, as most in the Town were, he did not understand this Latine, but would have money; the *Jacobin* paid for himself, the *Cordelier* praid him to lend him some money, promising to give it him again as they travelled; but the *Jacobin* replyed that he could not lend him any without prejudicing himself, and that he had but little enough for himself to finish his journey: so that the poor *Cordelier* wos forced before he left the *Inn*, to give his *Books* in pawn, and leave them behind him, which very much troubled him: and therefore he resolved to be *revenged* of the *Jacobin*, and that before they parted if it were possible; and it was not long ere he had an opportunity to effect his designs. Travelling together for they both went one way, the waters were so high by reason of the rain that had fallen that night, that they could hardly go in the foot path, but when they had travelled about two miles, they were to pass through a place where the water was two foot deep, and 500 foot broad: the *Cordelier*

was not much tronbled at it, he took his sandals in his hands, rrussed up his coats, and put on to pass through it, the *Jacobin* who was warmly clad, and who *like the Cat was afraid to wet his foot*, made sower faces at it, the *Cordelier* seeing him thus troubled, said to him, what will you give me, and *I* will carry you through the water upon my shoulders? Ah Brother said the *Jacobin* if you will do so much for me, *I* promise you to redeem your Books. and pay your shot for you at the the next *Inn* you come to: the *Cordelier* having obliged him to this by oath, took him up upon his back and began to pass over the water, when they were just in the middle, the *Cordelier* said to him, but have you any *Money* to keep touch with me and perform your promise, yes, yes, replyed the other, fear not that, and saying so, he shak'd his pocket causeing the *money* to gingle, that testifyed he did not lye, the *Cordelier* (who was full of thoughts of *revenge*, for the ill turn he had done him in compelling him to pawn his Books,) threw him full in the middle of the water, saying, Ah! you cause me to break the roles of my order, we profess not to carry *money* with us, and if *I* carry you *I* must, and therefore you must shift for your self, and saying so, he passed on soon gaining the shore, leaving the poor *Jacobin droping dry* to come after: even when and how he pleased; and thus *I* shall leave them both, the one satisfyed with his *revenge*, and the other studying how to be even with the *Cordelier*: but me thinks these holy Fathers that reach other things, should practice better: had not the *Cordelier* have bin better to have performed his agreement, and carryed the other quite over, and have earned the money, it was no great labour: having gone half way he might have redeemed his Books, and have been treated at the next *Inn*; no this did not

pleaſe him half ſo well as this *revenge*, Oh! that was ſweet and pleaſing, it was like *Honey and Nuts*, he would looſe *Dinner* and *Books* and all, rather then looſe his *revenge*, ſo that you ſee *revenge* is deſired by all: though they venture, nay, looſe all other enjoyments here, nay; hazard their eternal enjoyment hereafter. This paſſion makes a *ſober man mad an honeſt man* a *knave*, a *wiſe man*, a *fool*, and indeed does quite Metamorphoſe all that are poſſeſſed with it: they are not what they were, and although they know the effects of this raging paſſion of *revenge* are *deadly*, and ſometimes *damnable*, yet they are not conſidered. And now I ſuppoſe the Reader will conclude me to be a Rambler indeed, having dealt with the ſubject of my diſcourſe, as ſome Parſons do with their Text, lay it *open and run away from it*, but if you will give me the ſame liberty as they take, you ſhall find that all that I have ſaid is ſomewhat to the purpoſe, and that I may prove it ſo to be: *I* muſt like the Parſon fall to repetition, and ſumme up the heads of what I have ſaid, and then you ſhall ſee that by *hook or by crook*. I ſhall make them ſerve for my turn, my intention is to deſcribe the *lucky* and *unlucky* perſons, the *dayes* of the one, and the *hours* of the other; *I* have had little enough hithero to ſay of the firſt, the *unlucky*: neither will there be much of them ſaid in this Treatiſe, I am *unlucky* my ſelf, and therefore am infected with thoſe ſtories more than others; and ſuch, you will find thoſe that I have recited to be, as for example. Firſt, was not *Clymantus* the Priſoner an *unlucky* fellow to pay ſo dear for his *joaking*; although the forcing of a *Glyſter* upon his friend was abuſe enough, yet he did not reſt there, but he muſt brag on it: he thought to purchaſe honour by diſgracing his friend, but he was out-witted, and paid home for his

house: I could *comment* upon this *text*, but I have spun my *thred* out almost to the full length, that at present I intend it, and therefore I shall hasten, and leave this to the consideration and applycation of the Reader, and proceed to the following storyes, on which I shall only give a touch, because I resolve to conclude-

The next story I related to you, was of a Purse of money found at Church, this was *Comical* enough, but withal you may conclude there was much *unluckyness* in it. First, to damage, an Ass then to make a woman to miscarry, and to break the Officers arm, and had not the Justice resolved on a comical satisfaction by a perfect *Retalliation*, our good fellows story would have bin *unlucky* enough, though he at last proved a gainer.

The third was of the *Arch-bishop of Toledo*, who I think was *unlucky* to meet with so resolute and implacable an Enemy as he did of the Shooe-maker: and so of the rest of the stories: I question not but you may with much ease apply them, as I intended them to be *unlucky*; but I hope they will have the good *luck* to please you, and then I have my ends. but it is now full time to make an end, especially of these kind of *unlucky* storyes, and fall into the thred of my own misfortunes, this is that which the Reader may reasonably expect from me, but he must at this time pardone me: *I* was now in a very good, and as I reckon'd a *lucky* condition, being as I told you a man set up for my self, sole Master of a shop, as you may read in the twelfth Chapter of this discourse, and being thus *lucky* and in so quiet a condition: I have sallyed out and related these last recited storyes, I have been so good a Husband, as not to leave my shop in relating them, and there I intend to continue, till I

shall

shall have occasion to make a sally in the further prosecution of my *unlucky* adventures; and now for this time only acquaint you with a story or two of some late *unlucky* Persons and so conclude.

The writeing of this Treatise was first occasioned by the recital of these two lines.

The lucky have their dayes and these they chuse.
The unlucky have but hours and these they loose.

The truth of this assertion hath been already sufficiently cleared, but however take an other story or two along with you.

About fourteen years since a Gold-smith living in *Fleet-street*, rising more early than his Neighbours as being desirous to thrive according to the *Proverb*, was in a fair way to do so, his *lucky* day was come, for earely in the morning as he was opening his shop, a Seaman came to him with a Bag in his hand, and tells him that in a late Voyage to Sea, he had met with a prize, of what valew he knew not; for it was stones which he there had in his bag, & drawing out a parsel presented them to the Gold-smith, who presently discovering what they were, asked the saylor what he would have for them, five pound said the Saylor, three said the Goldsmith, the Saylor understanding by this offer, that they were of value, would have his full demands five pound: which the Goldsmith refused to give, and let the Saylor go away; but not so far but that he had him in call, and soon finished his bargain: no sooner was the Seaman gone, but up goes the Goldsmith to his wife, finding her a sleep, awakes her and tells her that she lay there at her her ease: and so she might do, and he take his for the future, for he had that morning met with such a bar-

gain as would keep them and a Coach and Horſes as long as they lived; the Wife was glad of this news, and enquiers into the particulars, which he ſoon acquaints her with, how that he had bought for five pounds a parcel of Diamons worth above 20000 l. *great* was their joy, but *little* was their prudence, here was *luck in a Bag*, if they could but keep it, but the Woman according to the quality of her ſex: could not be content to *fare well, but ſhe muſt cry roaſt meat*; and being ſoon after at a Goſhipping, ſhe there proclaimes her Husbands good fortune. I may well ſay proclaim, for it proved ſo: being ſoon noiſed about to all parts of the Town: when marke the effects in a few dayes, he was taken out of his ſhop by a file of Muſquet-teers, and upon examination the beſt tale he could tell, being they were taken at Sea, they were judged to belong to the high court of Admiralty, and therefore taken from him; thus did he looſe his Prize by his Wives tatling, this *lucky* bargain was not to prove ſo to him, neither in the whole nor in part, for although he had ſecured two or three thouſand pounds worth of them before this ſeizure: yet they did not thrive with him: for in few years after he broke. Thus did *Fortune* ſhew him one *lucky hour*, which he looſing could never redeem, and broke, and all came to nothing: this I think is an *unlucky ſtory* of an *Unluky Citizen*; ſo that I find I have had many Fellows, eſpecially about the time that my chief *unlukyneſs* began: the fire time how many were then rich one day and poor the next; but above all the misfortunes that hapned in that dreadful calamity, none in my opinion equalled that of one of my Acquaintance, a Merchant an honeſt worthy brave man, but at that time mighty *unlucky*: he had by tradeing many years, at laſt gathered a plentifull

Eſtate

Estate 10000 l. of which he had laid out in a purchase in the Country, and above 20000 l. more consisted in Pearls and Diamonds and other Jewels, this being in an Iron Chest, were deposited and left at an Apothecarryes House in *Fan church street*: at the time of the *Fire*, the Merchant was gone to visit his purchase in the Country; there was little danger that this should be lost, for the Fire came not to this house in three dayes after it began: the Chest was portable enough: and easily to be removed, several Friends of the absent Merchants knowing where this Treasure was, offered the Apothecarry to secure it: but he not at least suspecting the fire to damage his house, locked up his doors, and walked out into the fields, as I have been told, to pray to God to cease the Fire, and spare his Neighbours houses: but at his return, he had no house of his own to go to, that and all his house-hold goods, for he had removed none, was consumed to ashes, and that which was above all in value was this *unlucky* Chest of Jewels: here was a loss that exceeded all I ever have read of, in so little room the valew of a whole street of Houses was destroyed in a moment; they were all spoyled; the chest upon search was found, and so where the Jewels, but the Diamonds not of so much use as *Bristow*-stones, and a parcel of Whiteings eyes were of more lustre and worth then any of the Pearls that was then found. I shall insist upon but one story more, and that a *lucky* one, and conclude. This is of the famous *Sir R. Wittington*, coming to *London* in Leathern Breeches to seek his fortune here, found a good one: being first entertained as a scullion into a Merchants house, his Master being a great Trader, was used to cause all his Servants, to send some adventures to Sea, when he did, *Whittington* had nothing which he could call

his

his own, but a Cat, which he delivers to the Master of the Ship, who happning into a strange Country where they were much troubled with Rats and Mice, could find no wayes to destroy them, this Cat proveing the only remedy against them, turned to so good an account, that in exchange, such store of Gold and Treasure was given for her, as raised this *Favourite of Fate*, to be *Lord Mayor of London*, as is expressed in the Title Page or Front of the Book; where also is described: somewhat of my own late *unluckyness*, that being bound for another man, entring into the *Bond of surety ship*, I am as yet squeezed, and know not how to get out, such is still my *unluckynes*, that when I think my self freest and least concerned, some misfortune befalls me: for when I writ the Preface of this Book, which was about six moneths since, I reckoned my self to be in a thriveing condition, and so I thank God, I have been since, and had by my care, industry and Gods blessing, imbettered my Estate at least threscore pounds: but before this Book is published, even between the *cup and the lip*, falls out a misfortune by the death of my Printer, as you may read in my Epistle, whereby I am 300 l. worse then I was. By this I have again tryed the uncertainty of Fortune, what and how she hath dealt with me for the first twenty years of my Life: I have in this Treatise particularly acquainted thee, how she hath been at the same unconstancy or worse; for the last twenty one years, thou must already conclude by what I have written in my Preface and Epistle. It will be my work (if thou likest of this) to give thee the particulars of that, whereby I think thou mayest conclude with me that hitherto I have been *An Unlucky Citizen*.

FINIS.

who was deceased by *Lotarius* as I have told you, he said to him, my Friend it is no time now *to trifle and dream of the affairs of this world*, you must prepare your self for *Death*, you have not above two or three hours to live, you are condemned. At these words, the poor *Climatus* was so surprised that he could not open his mouth, but being come to himself, he cryed out aloud, and by these passionate sallies, he made it evident that he was not in his right senses; The *Doctor* seeing that, and being expert in these affairs, endeavoured by little and little *to bring him to his wits*, telling him that this life and all the enjoyments of it were nothing in comparison of *Eternity*, and such kind of Divinity he urged to him as is usual in such cases, and when with I not being of that function, am not so well acquainted; but let this suffice to tell you, that with much pains he somewhat pacified him and brought him into a condition and temper more fit to be wrought upon: At his second visit which he promised him should be within an hour, advising him in the mean time to examine his Conscience;

thus he left our poor Prisoner more than half dead, so that the *Executioner* should have the less to do to finish his business. *Lotarius* having thus put the poor *Climanthus* into these mortal apprehensions, did not think that his Revenge had as yet gone far enough, but was resolved to proceed further in it, but so, as that Evening should put a period to it; where again entring the Prison, and fetching a deep sigh, he said; Ah dear Friend, I am come to tell you the sad news of your Condemnation: I know it too well already, replyed the Prisoner, and that I must take my last leave of you and all my Friends; but let us consider a little, replyed *Lotarius*, for I have been thinking of a way to save your Life; at this word the Prisoner opened his Eyes and Ears with much earnestness, listning to his desired proposition; whereupon the other began. You are here a *Prisoner* for Crimes against the *State*, very few know of your Sentence, the Goalor himself is ignorant of it; now mind what I say, continued he; yes, replyed the poor trembling Prisoner. You know, continued *Lotarius*, that Prisoners of

State do not uſe to continue here for a ſhort time; do you give out, that you believe your Impriſonment will be long, and ſay, that you will make proviſion of Wood and Char-coal againſt the Winter; do you but ſay ſo, and give me liberty to publiſh it. But to what purpoſe, ſaid the Priſoner? Why, I will go, ſaid *Lotarius*, and cauſe a *Collier* to come hither with Char-coal, who ſhall bring it into your Chamber, and I will engage him, for a ſum of money that I will give him, to reſolve when he is here to put on your Cloaths, and you ſhall take his, and your face being coloured with the Char-coal you may have free paſſage; for taking you at your return to be the *Collier* you may paſs without any ſuſpition, and this I ſuppoſe may be done without much difficulty: The *Collier* being willing enough to expoſe himſelf to the hazard of the matter for ſo conſiderable a gain; the poor *Climanthus* thought he was at Liberty already, as we uſually imagine all thoſe things to be eaſie which we paſſionately deſire; and therefore he earneſtly entreated and conjured *Lotarius* that he would

would promise the *Collier* all that he had, and that he would also be beholding to him for his Life. *Lotarius* went now to seek a *Collier*, and made choice of one that was young without a beard, and had short hair, and having a sack of Coals on his back, hired him to go with him to the *Tower*, where he being, as I told you, very well acquainted with the Goalor, he recounted the whole story to him, and that his whole intention was to put our *Prisoner* into a great fear, praying him to assist him in the design, and to let him come out in the *Colliers* Cloaths without taking any notice of it. The Goalor, who would deny him nothing, knowing he was seized on by his order, agreed to what he requested, he therefore went up with the *Collier* into the Chamber, and there caused them with all expedition to exchange Cloaths. But *Climanthus* had a great beard, a large Perriwig, and some Locks of his own, and all these he must part from, or else he could not be like the *Collier*, and so might be in danger to be discovered. These objections the *Prisoner* soon cleared by consenting to part from all, and to

do or ſuffer any thing elſe that was thought convenient; ſo they plaid the Barber themſelves, and not only ſo, but they diſcoloured his face with Charcoal; and now he was ſo like the *Collier* in every point, that there was no doubt but he might paſs all the Guards without the leaſt ſuſpition. He being thus fitted, marched on; he paſſed the firſt and ſecond Guards without examination, but at the third, the Goalor being minded to further the deſign of his Friend, and double the fear of the *Priſoner*, ſtop'd him, ſaying, but let us look, is not this one of our Priſoners? Judge whether the poor *Priſoners* heart did not ake for fear of diſcovery; but he was in *a little better taking* when another replyed, no, no, this is the very *Collier* that paſſed by us not long ſince; let him go then, ſaid the Gealor, and ſo he did with all convenient ſpeed; but having reſolved to make towards his Lords Houſe and ſecure himſelf there, and it being at a conſiderable diſtance, he was doubtful if he went ſo far on foot he ſhould run very great hazard of being diſcovered; wherefore he thought beſt

to

to take a Boat, and therefore hied him to the ſtairs, but there he was put into *mortal apprehenſions of danger*; for a parcel of Gentlemen that were there on purpoſe, ſaid to one another, look you, *that Collier is very like* Climanthus. This gave him great fear, and with much trembling he entred the Boat, and the Gentlemen ſtill continuing their Diſcourſe, and pointing to him, he doubting they might betray him, cryed to them, *For the Lords ſake hold your Tongues*. The Boat putting off, in ſhort time he was arrived at the watering place belonging to his Lords Houſe, where he Landed, and walking towards the Houſe, he there ſaw the Noblemen & ſeveral of his Friends and Attendants; who being acquainted with the deſign, waited there in expectation of his coming: Conſider him then in a *Colliers* Habit, his face all black, his *Muſchatoes cut off*; and thus ſhamefully diſguiſed approaching the preſence of his Lord; *Climanthus* ſeeing him, cryed out, *Save my Life my Lord*. The Lord ſeeming not to underſtand him forbid him entrance into his Houſe, ſaying,

whither goes this Rascal? Ah my Lord, said he, *I am* Climanthus, *save my life I beseech you*; At this the Lord seemed astonished and surprised, but calling him to mind, asked him the reason of his disguise, which he told him in great fear and trouble; whilst the Auditors, who were acquainted with the story, took as much pleasure, *and dyed almost with laughter.* But the end of the Adventure was this, that his fear put him into a Fever, which kept him three moneths in his bed and Chamber, out of which he durst not go till his *Beard* and *Hair* were grown again. At length he knew the whole story, whereupon he talked of being revenged on *Leander* and *Lotarius*; but his Friends told him there was no reason for it, because he gave the first offence, and that he could not be justly offended if they had *out-witted him in their Revenge.* In fine, the Friends of all sides made peace, and reconciled them together; and I think that this conceit exceeded that of the *Clyster*, and that *Leander* was *doubly Revenged.* If the Law of *Retaliation* had been studied, *Climanthus* had *hard measure*, because he was put in great

fear

fear of his life, when as all that was intended against the other was but *the fowling of his linnen.* If the Law of *Retaliation* was considered, it may be it was in this point, that as the one would be necessitated to *foul his linnen by the effects of the Clyster,* so the other would be in the same case, or as bad, *by the effects of his fear.* Whether his fear produced such effects, I know not; but I think it was very considerable, and raised to the greatest and highest pitch: for a man to be clapt into Prison, and detained there without the liberty of being visited by Friends, would certainly produce much fear and trouble, but to be told that his *very life was in hazard*, would much raise it, and to be ascertained of it by Friends, and the visit of a spiritual person, who is usually the last acquaintance a man hath in this World, was so absolute an ascertaining of the truth, that nothing could be more: it was enough to depress and tame the most Jocose and bravest spirit in the World: what would he not give, what would he not do or suffer to be delivered from this fear? You may judge that as well and strangely

disguised as our Prisoner was, he wa still in great *fear* he could not all the time he was in the *Colliers* habit, be in any rest or quiet; that which he reckoned was the cause of his escape his, disguise, must needs give him very sad apprehentions of the danger he was in. In fine, you may by this Story find *that the bravest Spirits may be daunted.* A man that when he was in a *Tavern* or *in his high Cups* amongst his friends despised all the world, feared nothing and contemned *death* at such a rate as if he had bin a *child*; now when this passion of *fear* seizes him, might have bin beaten by a little child; so great is the effects of fear; but when he came to be acquainted with the management of the affairs, and how all this had been contrived against him, you may judge that his passion of *fear* was changed into that of *shame*, and that bred another passion of *Revenge*, but that was moderated by the advice of Friends.

CHAP.

Chap: 14

CHAP. XIIII.

The Author relates a Comical Story of a Purse of Money found in a Church; and a Tragical story of an Arch-Bishop and Shoomaker.

AND now sure I have finished this Story, wherein I have had some considerations & Reflexions upon the word *Retaliation*, and having heard of such a Law, it put's me in mind of a *Story* and that a *Comical* one, wherein the Law of *Retaliation* was very pleasantly put in practise; the story is in short thus; An honest *Good Fellow* that had spent all his Money; knew not where to get more, nor how to bestow his time for want of that *necessary Companion*; for want of which all his *companions* had left him, he takes the honest and Pious resolve of going to *Church*, being there and kneeling at his Devotions when he had finished them, and went to arise, he saw on

on one side of him a *Purse*, which seizing on, by the bulke and weight, he guessed there was *Money* in it; he soon opening it, and finding it to be so in earnest, you may judge he was not displeased but joyful of his good fortune, and that he should have so considerable a reward for his Devotion; he clapping the *Purse* into his *Pocket*, went to find some of his Acquaintance that were in the *Church*, he waiting at the door, took them up as they went out, and being overjoyed at his *good luck*, he told them that he had met with a *Prise*, and that such a one as would make him and them merry, and therefore if they would go with him to the Cooks, they should be his Guests, and that he would feast them at his own Charges; this was heard by the *Sexton of the Church*, but he understood not what was meant by it. Our *Goodfellows* Companions were not at all displeased with the proposition, but went together to a house not far from that place; there they *eat, drank and were merry*, and there I will leave them at present, to tell you that this *Purse* was not directly *dropt from Heaven*, nor laid in

that

that place on purpose for our *Goodfellow*: No, it had an *Owner*, who was in as great *trouble* for the *loss* of it, as the other was *joyful*; for the *Owner* having been at *Church*, and that at his Devotions in the next adjoyning place to our *Goodfellow*, had by some accident dropt his Purse, and going out of the *Church* in the croud of People, was ignorant of his loss, but when he came to walk alone, he was sensible that his *Pocket* was lighter then it had been, and putting his hand into it, missed his *purse* & *money*. He searched & groped both his *pockets* and *Breeches*, but he made no discovery, and so seized he was, that he knew not what to think, nor to imagine where or how he had lost it; He remembred he had it when he went to Church, and therefore concluded that he must lose it there or in his return, and that his *pocket had been pick't*, or else, that it had dropt out. He feared the first, and then he knew there was no *remedy*, no *recovery*; but however having a mind that it should be so, he hop'd that it had dropt out of his *pocket* at *Church*, and that there he should find it; whereupon he hastned thither, and finding the *Sex-*

ton,

ton, tells him of his loſs, who aſſiſts him in ſearching for it, but in vain, at length the *Sexton* remembred that he heard our *Goodfellow* invite his Friends to a *Collation*, and that he did believe he had found it, he acquaint's the *Owner* of the *Purſe* of his knowledge, who concludes that it muſt be, that certainly that man had taken it up: he being told of the houſe he was gone to, was reſolved to go to him, but believing or doubting there might be occaſion for an *Officer*, he found one out and carryed him with him, being thus accompanied, he entred the houſe, and enquiring for ſuch Gueſts, was ſoon told where they were, he went to them, and thus told them his buſineſs, that he had that day loſt a *Purſe of money* in the *Church*, that he underſtood one of that Company had taken it, and therefore he demanded reſtoration. Our *Goodfellow* that had found it was very *blanck*, but withal being very honeſt, and knowing it would be a folly to be otherwiſe, for he had it about him, and had diſcourſed too largely in the houſe, of his Purchaſe to be concea'ed: he therefore ownes the finding of the *Purſe* and

Money,

Money, but withal desires to know the marks of the *Purse* and quantity of the *Money*; he is particularly told the marks of the *purse*, and that there was in it 5 *l.* just; he therefore takes out the *purse*, pours out the *Money* and tells it over, and finding there was 4 *l.* 15 *s.* in it, he says truly Master it is very right, here is 4 *l.* 15 *s.* and 5 *s.* which I have spent of it, makes it very right to a Farthing, and therefore you may have it? Nay but said the *Owner*, what must I have? all that I have said our *good-fellow*, you can have no more, for 5 *s.* is spent. I care not for that said the *Owner*, 5 *l.* there was, and 5 *l.* I will have; but you cannot said he, *you can have no more of a* Cat *then her skin*, nor no more Money of me then I have left? but I will said the other; and thereupon he commands the *Officer* to *lay hold* on the *Good Fellow*, which he fearing first *layes hold* of the *Money* and puts it into his *pocket*, and seeing that he must be *troubled* for the *mony*, he intended that it should not be for so small a parcel as 5 *s.* but for it all; and being resolved to escape if he could; he *gives them the slip* and away he runs out of the doors

doors; he was purſued by the *Officer* a
the *Owner*, which he ſeeing, makes t
more haſt, and being hindred in his w
by an *Aſs* that ſtood a croſs, he took ho
of the *Aſſes tail* to turn him out of t
way, the *Aſs* was ſo *ſtubborn*, he pu
ſo hard, that he puld off the *A*
Tail, and ſo paſſed on: he ſee
himſelf ſtill purſued, ran with fu
earneſtneſs, that he threw down *a wom*
that was big with Child, and running ov
her, the woman was in ſo bad caſe th
ſhe miſcarried of her Child: and bei
thus *Unfortunate*, he ſtill running on
happened to run upon a *Ladder* where
was a workman mending a houſe, h
thruſt the *Ladder* with ſo great forc
that *down came the workman*, and fell d
rectly upon the *Officer* that purſued hi
and with the weight of the workma
body, the *Officers* Arm was broken; a
there was ſo great a *hurly burly*, ſuch
noiſe and crowd, that he was ſtop'
neither had he any great mind to pr
ceed, leſt he ſhould *Unluckily* do mo
Miſcheif: he therefore ſuffers himſel
be ſeized on, and now hearing four P
ple that he had injured, they all co
plain

lained of him, and so great was their ce and confusion that they understood one another, neither would they a- ee upon any thing, but to force our ffender to go before a Justice: he and ey being come thither, they all made eir several Complaints; one demands *Purse* with 5 *l.* in it, which he had *lost*, nd the *Delinquent* had *found* at *Church*; this he answered that he might have ad it, but would not because 5 *s.* of it as wanting, he having spent it amongst is Friends, and that the *Owner* should ave come sooner if he intended to have ad it all; the *Owner* of the *Ass* com- lained against the *Delinquent*, that he ad pulled off his *Asses tail*, which was o his damage, and therefore he deman- ed satisfaction; the *Husband* of the wo- an that had miscarried, made his com- laint that his Wife was endamaged, nd he had lost a *Child*, and the *Officer* complained of his broken Arm, and hat he might have satisfaction for it. he *Delinquent* knew himself guilty of ll these Crimes, and therefore confes- ed them; but withal, pleaded that all as done by Chance, in his endeavou-

ring

ring to escape. Well said the *Judge*, shall do you All Justice, I have considered that *Retalliation* is the best Law and the most equitable; and therefore do order, that since 5 s. of the 5 l. spent, and that the *Delinquent* cannot return the *purse* just as it was, that therefore he still keep it all untill such time he hath made it up 5 l. quite, and then to deliver it. As for the *Owner* of the *Ass*, I order that the *Delinquent* take the *Ass* into his Custody and Possession, and keep and use him untill such time as he hath another *Tail* like the former, that it may be restored in the same condition it was? and as for the *woman*, that she may be rendred to the *Husband* in as good case as she lately was, before this damage, I order that the *Delinquent* take the *woman*, provide for, and keep her till she is well again, and lye with her untill such time as she be as far gone with *Child*, as she was before the mischief, that her Husband may have her, and Child in the same forwardness? And lastly, as for the *Officer*, since the *Delinquent* ought to have the same injury of broken Arm, and that it may be *Retalliated*

liated and done in the same manner, I order that he ascend the *Ladder*, and fall down upon the *Offender*, and break his Arm as the others is broken. This was the *Judgement* and Order of our *Justice*; and now I suppose you are of my opinion, and think that he was very well Read in the Lawes of *Retalliation*. Whether this his Judgement were punctually performed, I know not, neither did the *Delinquent* care, for he was to be no loser; but however it went with them, I have done with their Story; and if this *Retalliation* hath been *Comical*, as in my opinion it is, I shall acquaint you with another that was as absolute *Retalliation*; but withal, it is so *Tragical*, that I may truly and properly term it *Revenge*, and that in as great a height as ever I knew any the quallity of the persons considered: But in relating this, and some other Stories that I have for you, I must play the *Ill Husband*, and leave my Shop, I must travel into *Spain*, and *France*, my *Scene* will lye there a while; I shall not tell you of any *English Stories*, that you know or may have read already, I shall not make use

of any *English Authors*; you ſhall have what is Freſh, at leaſtwiſe to *Engliſh men*; If I make uſe of a *French Author*, I may be excuſed, and that I can do in my Shop without ſtirring abroad: ſuch you may chance to find, and it may be I may make bold with the Plot or Story of an *Engliſh Stage-Play*, when it is fit to my purpoſe. I am ſure thoſe Stories muſt be good, for our *Engliſh Comedies* and *Tragedies*, exceed all other Nations now in every thing; I know that the *French* did exceed us in *Ornaments* of the *Stage*, *Gallantry* of *Apparel*, *variety* of *Muſick* and *Dancing*, *pleaſantneſs* of the *Scenes*, and *ſtrangneſs* of their *Machines*: But now we are grown up to them, and in all things equal them in theſe outſide matters; and as to the inſide, the *ſoul* of the Play, which is the *Plot*, Contrivance and Language we ſtill out do them and all the world. This is my opinion; you may if you pleaſe, give me leave to be a Competent Judge of theſe things, for I have been a great lover of them, a *Student* in, and well wiſher to theſe *Mathematicks*, as I ſhall acquaint you anon. For now being a *Freeman*, having my liber-

ty

ty to go and come when and where I listed, I studied my Pleasure and Recreation; the cheifest of which, and the greatest pleasure that I took being in seeing *Stage Plays*; I ply'd it close abroad, and read as fast at home, so that I saw all that in that age I could, and when I could satisfie my *Eye* and my *Ear* with *seeing* and *hearing Plays Acted*; I pleased my self otherwise by reading, for I then began to Collect, and have since perfected my Collection of all the *English Stage Plays* that were ever yet Printed, and I have them all, and have read them all, and therefore I suppose my Judgement may pass as indifferently *Authentick*. And I have had so great an *Itch* at *Stage-playing*, that I have been upon the Stage, not only in private to entertain Friends, but also on a *publique Theatre*, there I have Acted, but not much nor often, and that *Itch* is so well laid and over, that I can content my self with seeing two or three Plays in a Year; but I still continue in this opinion, that they are the fittest Divertisments for our *English Gentry*; I know that all sorts of people, of all quallities go to *see* them, and

See them I may well say, and that properly, for they do nothing else, not understanding them at all, ask a parcel of the Vulgar, when they have been at a Play, what they *saw* and observed there, and you shall have better Divertisment in their relating; then you could have had in your seeing it your self: one will tell you that there were a great many fine Folks, men that comb their *Perriwigs*, and women that looking on their little Looking Glasses, did set their *Locks* and *Countenances*, and that they had such and such Cloathes; This is the observation of some: ask them what the Players did; Oh says one, they were fine Folks indeed, they walked about, and talked to one another, but what said they? they talked and made every body laugh, and there was a *Lady* that Danced well, In fine, one will tell you that his or her observations, were cheifly about the *Spectators* & *audience*; another bout the *Actors persons* and *Handsomeness*, another about *Musick* and *Dancing*, another that is a little better Learned, will remember somewhat the *Clown* said; another observed the *Painting*, and some will

will have some *Hints* at the *Play*; but few of the *Vulgar* understand the cheifest Part, the end of the *Play*, the *Soul* and *Plot* of it, and how it is managed, so that always *Vice is corrected, and Virtue cherished.* How the *Poet* Creates and Destroys at his pleasure; and still keeps all within the bounds of *Justice*, giving *punishment* to *Offenders*, and *reward* to the *Virtuous.* Much more I could say upon this Subject, but I shall not enlarge, especially at this time. But let this suffice to tell you; that as I have a very great Esteem for our *English Stage* Plays; so I may chance to make use of some of them, in Reciting some *Plot* or Story out of them. This will be no Loss nor Prejudice to any, but pleasant to the *Reader*; who I hope will excuse these my *Sallies* and Freedom, for I confine my self to no order in my Writing, but as I think convenient, so I manage my Story; but still keeping to the *Thread* of it: I know I have left it at present, and shall do so for a while, till I have performed Promise in acquainting you with somewhat more of my two Subjects, *Retaliation* and *Revenge.* The first Story to that

purpose was Acted in *Spain*, a very true one as my Author affirms; but whether true, I know not, but strange it is; and here I shall begin.

The Arch-Bishop of *Toledo Metropolitane* of the two *Castiles*, who is a *Prelate* of so high a Reputation in *Spain*, over which he is *Primate*, that he passes for a little Pope,; hath a *Million* of *Livers* in Revenue, and in Effect is possessed of the *Richest Diocess* in all *Christendom*; being in the City of *Sevil* in *Spain*, caused a *Shoemaker* of that place to be killed, because it was reported that he had given out some Speeches to his disadvantage. The *Son* of this *Shoomaker* who was a Resolute person, presented him before the *Ecclesiastical Judge*, to have reason or recompence for the death of his Father, of whose Murther, he gave such Evidence Testimonies, that no one doubted of it. which obliged the *Judge*, the quality of the personage considered, to condemn the *Arch-Bishop*, *not to say Mass for a whole year*, as a reparation of this Crime. The *Son* of the *Shoomaker*, being dissatisfied in this Sentence, waited untill the *King* of *Spain*, who was named *Don Pedro*,

Pedro, and surnamed the *Cruel* came to *Sevil*, as the report went that he would come in the day of the *Holy Sacrament* which was at hand; and as soon as he arrived there, the *Son* of the *Shoomaker* went to find him, and casting himself at his feet, desired of him *Revenge* for the death of his Father, whom the *Arch-Bishop* of *Toledo* had without any occasion, caused to be Murthered. The *King* asked of him whether he had not already sought for *Justice*? Yes Sir said he, but they made no reckoning of me, because that I am but a *poor Shoomaker*, and he a *Prelate* of so *high a Reputation*; the *Ecclesiastical Judge* for reparation of his Crime, hath only condemned him *to be a whole year without saying Mass*; which he doth but laugh at, having means enough to live without it. The *King* then demanded of him if this were true? Yes, on the peril of my *Life*, reply'd the *Shoomaker*: are you bold and confident enough said the *King* to kill him: yes Sir, said he, provided Your *Majesty* will command me. *Go and do it* said the *King*, and trouble your self no farther. This *Shoomaker* returned very joyful, purchased

a very good *Ponyard*; resolved to do this Execution the next day, which was to be the Feast of the *Holy Sacrament*, even in the *Kings* presence. He knew that this great *Porcession* would be the next day, which in that Country is most *Magnificent*, where the *Arch Bishop* would appear with his Train in *Pontifical* Habits, near to the *Arch Bishop* of *Sevil*, he followed him till he came just against the *Palace Royal*, where the *King* and all the Court were at the Windows to behold the *Procession* pass by. There he being resolved, and provided, aiming right at his *Heart*, gave him two so great Stroaks with his *Ponyard*, that he fell down stark-dead at his feet. The horror of this strange *Spectacle*, gave *astonishment* to all the *Spectators*. He was seized on to be carried to Prison, that he might have severe Justice. There was so great a noise, that the *King* doubting what it was, asked what was the matter: He was told of the boldness of this *Wretch*, who was leading to Prison. The *King* commanded that he should be brought before him, and for asmuch as every one knew

knew that the *King* was a severe *Justicer*, as I have already said, having for that cause the name of *Cruel* attributed to him, every one expected from him no other thing but a *Horrible punishment*, for so Detestable a Crime. The *King* having the Prisoner before him in the presence of this Houourable Assembly, with a Grave voice, said to him; *come hither Traytor and Wretch that thou art*; what wicked Spirit hath carried you to commit so enormous a Crime, in the presence of God and in my sight, & on a day so holy as this is. The *Shoomaker* knowing the interest he had with His *Majesty*, was resolved to answer boldly; wherefore without any surprise he thus reply'd: Wherefore Sir, had he the boldness to cause my Father to be murthered as he did, and although I have several times demanded Justice; I have bin denied it, wherefore have I not reason to do it my self. Every one was astonished at this bold answer: But those who belonged to the *Arch Bishop*, alleadged before the King that this was false, and that his Complaint had been heard and that Justice had been done him. What

Justice

Justice was sufficient for me, answered the Shoomaker so long as he was alive? The King would then know what Justice had been rendred unto him, it was answered that the *Arch Bishop* had been condemned *not to say Mass for a whole year*, and that that was a very great Infamy to a person of his condition and quality. And why then said the King was not this satisfaction enough to you? No Sir replyed the Shoomaker, because he had Means enough without that. The King asked him what Trade he was of, he answered a Shoomaker, *go then said the King, for a punishment of thy Crime; I command thee that thou be a whole year without making Shoes*; and that he might have Means to live upon, he assigned him a good Pension for life, out of the *Arch-Bishops* Estate. And now I think heer was *Retalliation*, absolute Revenge, Resolute, and Justice, Retribute; whether the King did deserve the attribute of *Cruel* I will leave the Reader to judge. I shall not descant upon the Circumstance, but proceed to an other *French* Story, as may Author says, wherein you shall find a great deal of Malice in a

Revenge,

Revenge, which was carried as high against Innocence, as any I have read of, and the Story is in short thus.

CHAP. XV.

A Cut-purse Revenged of a Hangman, by giving him a cast in his own Office; and two Cut-purses revenged of another Hangman by whipping.

IN a certain Town of *Normandy*, a Cutpurse having been taken in the very Fact, was condemned to be whipt on three Market days at a Carts-tail, thorough all the Streets of the Town. As our *Delinquent* was led to the Cart, he prayed the Hangman to use him kindly; but having not wherewithal *to grease him in the hand*, he caused him to know that he had a heavy one, and slashed him in such manner, that his shoulders were Painted bravely, and he cried out loudly; when he had been thus accommodated, he

he had his liberty. This Cutpurse having been thus harshly used by the Hangman, was resolved what ever it cost him to be revenged. He was absent from that Country about a year, at the end whereof he returned to inform himself of the name of this Hangman, and of all his Family; in which he had so good Intelligence, that he could easily have renewed his *Genealogy*, if in case it had been lost. He by that means, knew that he had a *Nephew*, who in his youthful days went into *Italy*, who had left his Country when very young, and that it had been 15. or 20. years since he had been heard of; he likewise understood that this *Nephew* was about his age, and having a design to palate for him with the Hangman his Uncle, he informed himself of several particulars that might assist him therein: being perfectly instructed in all things necessary, and being very well clothed, he went to find the Hangman in a Country House which he had, and whither he was gone for his Recreation; and believing that he needed not to doubt of being known by him, because it was a year and more, since *he passed*

thorough

through his hands, and that many others had had the like Courteſie of his Office, both before and after, whom he knew not, and that he had hardly ſeen any part of him but his ſhoulders which were ſufficiently diſguiſed; He being come to this Country Houſe, went boldly to the Hangman, and in his ſalutation called him Uncle. The Hangman returned his ſalutation but coldly, as not knowing him: whereupon the other ſaid, I believe Uncle that I have not the Honour to be known by you: I am the ſon of ſuch a one, I am your *Nephew* that am lately come out of *Italy*. The Hangman was ſurpriſed as a perſon whom he had heard ſpoken of, although he never ſeen him, he was aſtoniſhed to ſee him ſo well grown, and kindly received him, asking him an account of his Voyage, to whom he made ſuch anſwers as he had reſolved on before hand. The Hangman calling him *Nephew*, asked him if he had ſeen his Father; He repl'd yes, but he had been troubled for the death of his Mother. The one enquired one thing of his Uncle, and the other asked another thing of his Cozen; and the young

young man seemed to better acquaint with the Hangman's Parentage, then himself, answering him readily to all questions. In fine, he appeared so knowing in every particular, that if he should after that have said he had not been his *Nephew*, he would hardly believe him. They supped together, this Uncle making him very welcome; and then they went to Bed, rising early the next morning, for the Uncle was to go to a Fair that was kept about half a Mile off, to receive certain Rights that were due to him in respect of his Office. This *Nephew* desired that he might have the honour to wait on him thither, to divert himself at the Fair (intending there to put his Project of Revenge in Execution, as he did.) His Uncle consenting to it, they Breakfasted, and after that put on towards the place intended, the way being but short, they were soon there, but stay'd till the arrival of the Merchants. When he saw his Uncle busy about receiving his Due, our *Droll* had a mind to put a part of his Craft in practice, and being a *very good Workman at his Trade, an able man in his Profession*; he saw

saw a certain Merchant who came to buy Goods at the Fair, take some Gold out of a Purse that he had about him; he was therefore resolved to put his Skill in practice to be Master of the Purse. He *followed him with his eye*, and saw him busy in selling a Sack of Corn, where he had occasion to use both his hands. Our Cutpurse seeing so fit an opportunity, was resolved not to lose it, and being a *cunning fellow at his Business*, he cut the Merchants purse so, that he nor none else that were near him did perceive it; and at that very instant, he went to find out his Uncle; and having taken him aside that no body might hear, he told him in his ear, that he had some Mony about him which he was afraid to lose, and therefore he desired him to keep it for him; the Hangman willingly agreed to it, and taking the Purse which he gave him, clapt it into his pocket without looking on it. Soon after this Cutpurse went to the Merchant, whose purse he had taked, and taking him aside, told him he would acquaint him with somewhat of Importance. The Merchant hearkned very attentively, and

our

our Gallant asked him where was his Purſe, and the Merchant ſearching his pocket where he had put it, and where he believed it was, was amazed and troubled that he could not find it; trouble not your ſelf ſaid the other, I know very well where it is, and ſhewing him the Hangman at ſome diſtance, ſaid to him, look you, do you ſee that man in that place, I ſaw him cut your Purſe, while you were ſelling a ſack of *wheat*? Seize upon him, for without doubt he hath it in his Pocket. As ſoon as he had ſaid thus, he made his eſcape without being ſeen of any body. The Merchant finding out an Officer, cauſed him to ſeize the Hangman, who *taking by the Coller, dragged him before a Judge*; the poor Hangman was amazed at what they ſaid and did, but the Merchant called him Cutpurſe before the Judge, ſaying that he had cut his, praying that might be ſearched, deſcribed the faſhion of the Purſe, and all the ſeveral peices of Gold and Silver that was in it. The Judge could not refuſe ſo reaſonable a Requeſt: therefore commanding that he ſhould be ſearched, found the Purſe

such as the *Merchant* had specified, and the same pieces of Money which he had named: To this the *Hangman* knew not what answer to give, but that this *Purse* belonged to a *Nephew* of his that was in the Fair, that he had given it him to keep, desired that he might be sought for, describing him by his Habit, Hair, and other marks; search was made for him on all hands, but to no purpose, so that every one believed that this was a pretence, thinking by that means to escape; but seeing the strings of the *Purse* were cut, and being compared with those in the *Merchants* pocket, they were found to be the same, upon so clear a proof in a person so publick as he, who being ordained for the punishment of others, ought to be without reproach, the least faults that were done by others being *Criminal* in him, he, was by the *Judge* of the place, *judged* worthy of death, and condemned *to be hanged and strangled*; but he appealed to the Court of *Parliament* at *Roan* which was not above seven or eight miles distant: Our *Cutpurse* who was acquainted how matters went, cutting off his Beard and

Hair, and putting on a different habit, and clapping a great Plaister on one of his Eyes, went after him; he feared not to be discovered by his *Uncle*; there did he wait to hear the *judgement* of the *Court* upon the Appeal, but all the Court with one consent confirmed the Sentence; and because there was no body to hang him, by reason he was the Hangman, this false *Nephew* offered his service, saying, that if they would pay him, he desired no more but to get money, and he would execute the *Office*.

There being not many who are desirous of such an Office, they were glad to accept of him, promising him good payment; and so they sent him to the Condemned person; who was still in one tale, protesting his innocency, saying alwayes that his *Nephew* had given him this *Purse* to keep, but he had been as good to have said nothing, or have sung Ballads.

Being brought to the place where the Execution was to be done, the Ceremonies being performed, the *New Hangman* mounted the Ladder, fastning the Rope, and was in all things ready, expecting him

him to say his last Prayers, and take his leave of the world; but before he turn'd him off, whispering him in the Ear, he said, now my friend, do you remember that about a year ago you *whipt* me, and that I promised you I would be well revenged of you, I am he that came to your Countrey-house who passed for your *Nephew*, who cut the purse which I gave you to keep, on purpose to see you in the condition you are in; when this poor *Hangman* heard this, he cryed out, *Sirr*, but the other being ready and nimble turn'd him off, causing him to leave his intended speech unfinished, saying, you have said enough already: He was blamed for being so suddain, people saying that it may be he had somewhat of importance to confess, but our Gallant who knew well enough that he had nothing to say but to his prejudice, replyed, that if he should have let him alone, he would have talked till to morrow, and so he was excused as having but little judgement in such affairs; he was very well contented for his pains, but much better pleased that he was *so throughly revenged*.

And I think he was *throughly revenged* indeed, and that in a severe manner; this exceeded *Retalliation* and was *Revenge* in the Highest degree: and although this our old *Hangman* might have been guilty of crimes enough to have merited this punishment, yet he did not in this particular deserve it, for he in lashing the *Cutpurse*, had but executed his Office, and thereby done as he ought; but the other was in his execution of him, guilty of absolute Murther: But he was not the first, nor will not be the last that shall suffer wrongfully. It oftentimes hapeneth so, and I have known in my time, that several have been executed for those Crimes whereof they have not been guilty. Several I say, have I believe, suffered innocently as well as our Old *Hangman*, who was thus truffed up and dispatched. And now having finished his story; I shall relate another, which was both *Revenge* and *Retaliation*, it is not much different from the Former, although not so rigorous, but because it was between persons of the same qualities: that is *Cutpurses* and a *Hangman*; I could not more fitly recite it,

it, then in this place, and thus I shall describe it.

A Gentleman assisted by two of his Servants, to revenge himself of one that had offended him, who was not of his quality, assassinated him at a Woods side in Lower *Normandy* about eighteen or twenty Miles from *Roan*. For this Fact, he was imprisoned at the place, and, by the Judges there, was Condemned to have his Head cut off; he appealing to the *Parliament* at *Roan*; was carried thither, and there kept Prisoner with his two Servants; who, pleading that they did not consent to the Murther, and being discharged from the same by their Master, were acquitted, but not so, but that as they had been present at the Murther, they were Condemned to be Whipt through the Streets, and the Sentence against the Master, was confirmed; and it was further ordered, that his Head should be carried to the place where the Murther had been commited. The second Footmans Sentence, was first executed, who having not mony enough to Fee the Hangman, was finely accommodated, and came not out of his hands

till the Blood ran down their ſhoulders. After this execution was done: the Sentence further declared, that they ſhould appear in the ſame condition when their Maſters Head was cut off: this was likewiſe performed, and then they had Liberty to go whither they pleaſed. They being at liberty, were reſolved to be Revenged on the *Hangman*, who had dealt ſo unkindly with them, and knowing that he was to carry their Maſters Head to the place where the Murther was committed, and that he was to take up his Quarters for that night by the way; they reſolved to follow him; he coming to the place intended, there took up his Lodging; they ſaw him houſe, and about an hour after, they came likewiſe to the ſame Houſe, one of them brought a Fardle, where was about 2 Dozen of bundles of good luſty *Burchin* Rods, which they had provided for their intended deſign: and being very well diſguiſed that they might not be known by the *Hangman*, who had given them a *Reliſhing taſte of his Office*: they entred the Inn, and asked for a Supper and a Bed. The Houſe being pretty well ſtored

red

red with Guests, and the Hostess not well knowing how handsomly to accommodate them; they told her that they did not much matter it, if they had not a private Chamber to themselves, they would be contented to lye in a Chamber where other Folks did, & that they were so indifferent both as to their lodging, that they should be content to take up their chamber, & sup with any other company that would accept of them. Sir said the Hostess, it is not above an hour since a very honest man came in hither, who is all alone and in a Chamber himself, where there is too Beds, and I believe he will be glad of Company: you may sup together, and he shall lye in one of the Beds, and you in the other. We shall be very glad of so good company, said one of them, if he will permit it: the Hostess said she would go ask him, and so she did. The *Hangman* considering that those of his profession were generally hated of all the World, that every body shuns them, and that they are always necessitated to eat alone, was very glad of this occasion, and therefore told her that they should be very welcome; they

knowing that, went up into the Chamber with their Fardle, and courteously saluted him, he returned their Salutation; not dreaming or suspecting, that these were they that had passed under his Disciplination, and *had marks of his kindness on their shoulders:* they drank together, and *merrily quaffed off their Cups to one anothers good Health*: when they had Supped; they caused their Bed to be sheered, and whilst it was a warming, one of these *Goodfellows* went down, and said to the Hostess. *Madam*, we and our Chamber-fellow are resolved to make Sport together to night; therefore although you hear a voice, do not trouble your self, or be concerned at it: For all that we intend, is a piece of Sport and Merriment. Shee took no great heed to this discourse, and they when the Beds were made, did all undress themselves to go to bed. Our two Companions who had resolved what to do, did double lock the Chamber door, and when they saw the *Hangman* unready in his shirt to go to bed; they likewise undressed themselves, and having each of them a lusty Rod in his hand, and stripping

ping off their shirts being stark naked, They thus bespake their Chamber-fellow. Look you friend, do you know us, you may see the *work of your hands*, and that *we carry your marks upon our shoulders*; but before we leave you, you shall be in the same condition, and with that, they fell upon him, and because they could not pull off his shirt, they tore it: and he now being naked, Slapt and Jerkt him with all their strength. He cryed out *Help*, *Murther*, and *Mercy*. The Host had a minde to go up and see what was the matter, but the Hostess hindred him; saying, that they only passed the time in sport, which one of them had told her of. But the cries redoubled as their blows, and as fast as they wore out their Rods, they took fresh ones. The Host and Hostess hearing this, went to the door, but finding it so fast and *Barricadoed*, asked what was the matter; one of the *Goodfellows* answered, nothing, But the *Hangman* continuing his cries. The Host and Hostess were resolved to enter by force, but could not until all the Rods were almost spent, and that the poor *Hangman* had his shoulders hand-

somly